A LETTER TO CAS

FORWARD

I cried again this morning; not unusual really. My prison of the heart as deep, dark and depressive today as it was over seven years ago when the cell door of our confinement first shut on that 4th day in February of 2004.

I tried earlier, like I always do, to break the unrelenting grip of this depression by taking a walk down to the nearest hamburger stand. But found that I was just as lonely, hopeless and alone there.

So I find myself back in my room at the Mark Twain hotel looking out of my third floor window at the traffic and passersby on Wilcox Ave. The only respite available from the bare, dank walls painted institutional green in this $25 a night outdated dungeon.

And as I watch, I seem to keep seeing the same beautiful vision of a handsome, blue-green-eyed, brown haired, 10 year old, little boy walking down Wilcox hand in hand with a larger and older version of himself. A big smile on his face, frolic in his step, and from all outward appearances just happy to be in Hollywood. Lost in a ten year Old's world of contentment even though it is dreary, overcast and a bit cooler than usual on this April 7th southern California day.

A comforting vision that replays itself in my mind from time to time, as the tears begin to find their usual tracks down the cheeks of a worn and sallow face. Slowly

meandering down and finally coming to rest on the surface of a threadbare shirt which has served as a cloth reservoir so many times before this day.

My heart aching so badly today that I can literally feel the ache pulse down in my forearms and even into my fingers. So I thought today I'd try a new sort of medicinal balm or perhaps therapy for this wound in my heart. A different sort of distraction from this unrelenting pain.

Something I can only hope will provide me some relief today. And maybe even begin to sooth that seeping lesion in my heart that refuses to heal. And if not, then maybe perhaps it will provide you some relief one day. In short, I thought I'd write a letter to CAS.

Chapter 1
The Beginning of a Journey

One thing I've noticed, after thirty years of experience, is that adversity is to be expected for each of us in life. Ups and downs are simply part of the fabric inherent in our paths and tests while here. So it is not the presence of adversity in a man's life which reveals his character, nor illuminates his success. But, instead, the grace and poise which he exhibits in navigating those expected hardships that will define him in the eyes of his God and ultimately in his fellow man.

And for any who appear to have somehow avoided those valleys in life, the absence those hardships seem to be the single most reliable indicator that the man has simply not passed his own moral tests in life. In short, such a man can only be described as a failure in the eyes of his God and will ultimately be deemed a failure by his fellow man. No matter how much wealth he accumulates during his life.

Of course confirmation of this belief found in the Hindu Veda, the Jewish Torah, the Muslim Koran, the teachings of Buddha and even the Christian Bible. Along with other inspired passages alerting us all "that it is easier for a Camel to pass through the eye of a needle than it is for a rich man to enter the heavens" and "What good is it to any man who gains the entire world, if he gives up his soul in the process".

Now of course that is not to say that no man of wealth can ever enter the heavens or be judged as having been a good and virtuous man along his path and tests in life. These inspired teachings and passages merely make us all aware that such a man will experience much more difficult tasks and tests of his faith, patience and understanding in life if the man is to ultimately be judged as having been successful in navigating his path while here.

And yet, we have all become programmed today to admire any whose life appears rather charmed. Automatically revering without question nor explanation those men with the nicest homes and biggest bank accounts as envied examples to be emulated. None of us apparently able to attribute any conceivable source for that man's immense good fortune, other than a perceived divine blessing and favor from God himself.

Ironically, we seem to automatically pity those men who appear to have experienced the sort of hardships and tests that each of those inspired writings tell us are to be expected in our life. Should we choose to live a life to be admired by God and one remembered by men.

Paradoxically, the same path of hardships in life that have been accounted in the tales of Job, of Jesus, of Moses and virtually every single other historical figure of our past. Which time later revealed to all men were the ones actually admired by their God.

The once wealthy man named Job, after years of puzzlement and complaining, eventually coming to recognize and accept that it was he who was selected by his God to experience the most severe hardships and tests along his own path in life. Well, quite frankly, because it was only he who had yet to exhibit the type of honed skills and practices which would provide any sort of a challenge at all in a test.

For why would any but the most righteous be tested in their faith? Since most men prove almost daily that we would not be worthy of successfully withstanding such life challenges.

Now some men believe in a good and evil which will confront them in life. Others believe in a God, Mohammed, Allah or higher power at work in opposition to a Satan, antichrist or other. There are those that refer to these opposing forces as the Yin and Yang of life. While still others who characterize this counterbalance as the forces of nature which continually work in opposition toward achieving a balance in our world. But whatever a man believes, it is fully expected and no secret to any that these opposing forces will be at work and in opposition in his own life. And that he will ultimately be judged on how well he was able to deal with both the good and the evil. The fortune and the misfortune.

As no man's God would select any testee who was required only to prove how well he may deal with prosperity alone.

And much like the account in the story a boy named David who rose to be a King, these inspired writings left for us to study illuminate for all men paying attention that good fortune, success, money, fame and comfort can be every bit as destructive in a man's life as can be adversity, evil, misfortune or the Yang.

Job himself egotistically refusing to acknowledge that the source of his own initial good fortune could have originated from but only one conceivable source, of course that being from the benevolent source of his God. Sort of God's financial reward, Job believed, to have been intended as some divine assistance to help him in successfully weathering the next intended challenges along his path in life.

Job initially reproaching his God during his period of despair; why would you give me this wealth and prosperity in order that I could do your work and help others, only to then sit back and allow it to all be taken from me. Leaving me nothing but a source of ridicule for men and evidence in their community that I am being punished by you for not living in faith?

Job initially unable to see that the source of his wealth and prosperity had not originated from his God but instead from the counter-balancing entity of his God designed to do just exactly what it was intended to do in Job's life. To cause him to become complacent, comfortable and reliant upon that wealth and subsequently less equipped to maintain his faith and pass the life tests Satan or the Yang had designed for

him and the tests that his God had allowed.

Son, this letter is a story of those very types of tests experienced along my own path in life that I wanted you to read. In hopes that these accounts from me will ultimately increase your own awareness, understanding, patience and acceptance of what occurred in your life at only the age of three. And why men have done, do and will continue doing these types of things in the lives of others. In short, this is merely another account in a long line of accounts……..of life.

In October of 1986, I was a successful stockbroker in New York City with financial giant Paine Webber, Inc. in an unsatisfying partnership with my older brother, Charles David. Where, in a decent month, we would each earn over twenty-five thousand dollars as the 11th and 12th largest retail brokerage producers in Paine Webber's 5th Avenue office.

The money we were earning was, of course, more than either one of us could have ever even dreamed. And perhaps more than either of us should have expected at the early ages of 22 and 24. And while I didn't know it then, I was at the beginning of one of my own life tests to see just how well I could deal with immense success and good fortune.

My brother and I had both worked hard independently. And had no family, nor friends, who assisted either of us in our rapid assents in the financial markets. Each of

us having attained our positions the tried and true, hard way by simply getting on the telephone and banging out no less than one hundred cold calls per day in order to build a book of business that was not allowed to dwindle. With neither of us boasting a single friend, family member or even previous acquaintance as a client.

Earlier that year, I had just recently become the largest retail brokerage producer for the month in the Austin, Texas office of A.G. Edwards & Sons, Inc. Hollis Jeffries, that office's Branch manager, having hired me to work in his office just a few months previously.

And Charles David, unhappy in his current position with investment banking firm L.F. Rothschild in Manhattan called me intent upon discussing a merger of our stockbrokerage endeavors in Austin. A newly envisioned consolidation proposal, which I admittedly looked upon with some interest, so I agreed to fly to Manhattan to meet with my older brother in order to better discuss and finalize arrangements for him to move down to Austin with me.

However upon my arrival at his Manhattan office he wanted to first have me meet his L.F. Rothschild business associates in the office, including his office's branch manager.

So as his branch manager and I strolled throughout his office discussing the markets and events of the day, he suddenly stopped to point out a large window office

where my brother and I would be moving to begin our new partnership endeavors.

A bit taken aback and at a loss for words, I bid my excusal and immediately made my way back to my brother's desk to inform him what his branch manager had just relayed to me. In order to see if Charles David could enlighten me on exactly what was meant by, or to be discerned from, this stranger's sporadic new proposal.

Well my older brother then informed me that he had been doing some thinking and had come to realize that it just made a lot more sense financially to establish our partnership in Manhattan rather than Austin. Since Manhattan of course was the financial Capitol of the world.

Feeling a bit betrayed and definitely tricked, I asked my brother why he hadn't relayed his intentions prior to my boarding an airplane in Austin. And before then allowing me to fly to New York in order to discuss his wholly unsolicited envisions of a merger between our businesses. Plans that he had initially proposed to me and which purportedly were to have taken place where I was then living in Austin, Texas.

A query to which he was then candid enough to share with me that he didn't think I'd have gotten on any plane to come to New York to discuss this merger. Particularly since I had only recently ascended to the top retail producers spot in my own Austin office at A.G. Edwards & Sons.

As such he simply wanted me to first see the setup of his office and experience the financial world where "the action happens and the real money changes hands" in New York City. Before deciding which location would be better to merge and operate our businesses. But he assured me then that he still wished to effect a merger. And, if it was only Austin where I would agree to participate in same, well then Austin, Texas it would be for our new partnership.

So after a weekend of drinking, dining out and enjoying the night life of "the Big Apple", I was eventually convinced of the wisdom in his persuasions to move our operations jointly to Manhattan. And with the partnership decision finalized, I boarded a plane back to Austin in order to resign my position at A.G. Edwards & Sons in order to move my own book of business, along with all of my belongings, to L.F. Rothschild, Inc. amidst the bright lights and big city of New York.

However, upon my arrival back in Austin and the tendering of my resignation, I was then informed by Hollis Jeffries that a member of the Board for A.G. Edwards & Sons, named Scooter Morgan from Louisiana, had seized the account of my largest single client. The Louisiana Teachers' Retirement Account with trading assets at that time of over three billion dollars.

Hollis also informed me that this Board member had even seized the commissions of several large trades that I had made for my institutional client, while visiting with my

brother in New York. This Scooter Morgan evidently giving instructions to the home office in St. Louis to take my earned commissions, from those trades out of my own production account, and then simply transfer those commissions to his office account in Monroe, Louisiana.

This account hijacking and apparent repatriation of commission earnings was not sufficient to discourage my anticipated move to Manhattan. Nor sufficient for A.G. Edwards & Sons to maintain a working relationship with my client The Louisiana Teachers' Retirement Account. However, it was a measure sufficient to successfully abscond with the commissions from those few institutional trades.

Of course I knew my client would never stand for having their account forcibly hijacked away from me or transferred to another A.G. Edwards & Sons employee following my move to New York and L.F. Rothschild. Even if that A.G. Edwards & Sons employee happened to be a member of that company's Board of Directors. So allowing those to retain the mere few thousand dollars in commissions from the trades, which had been stolen from my account, seemed like a small price to pay at the time.

Even though it was as wrong as anything I'd personally ever witnessed occur in the mainstream brokerage or financial industry. But then again, I was only 22 years old at the time. So how exposed to the ways of our world could I have really been at that early stage in my life?

A sort of high level racketeering activity which was to serve for me as a foreshadowing of the kind of greed that would come to dominate the corporate financial world revealing the types of unchecked sense of entitlement and financial industry mentality that continued to grow at such an unfettered pace, such that twenty-five years later the entire financial industry would have bankrupted itself in America.

An American financial industry meltdown driven by greed and an unchecked sense of entitlement saved only by a United States government bailout. A taxpayer funded bailout which would cost the U.S. taxpayers trillions of dollars and ultimately cost the United States government its own liquidity.

So looking ahead at that time rather than behind, I moved to Manhattan and in with my older brother. Only to discover that during the two weeks since had I been gone, Charles David had gone to financial brokerage giant Paine Webber, Inc. Where he had struck a rather lucrative joint deal for our partnership endeavors to begin in their Park Avenue office location.

A lucrative joint deal which netted my older brother one hundred and eighty thousand dollars in a signing bonus and a signing bonus that he felt no obligation, moral, legal nor otherwise to share with me. Since he claimed that "his" signing bonus was based solely upon his own production numbers and book of business. And a contention that I was unprepared or unable to contest, of course, since I was in Austin

during the meeting in Manhattan where my older brother struck our joint deal.

But again, wanting to look ahead rather than behind and not wanting to argue with my brother and new business partner, we both cozened into our new environment and office of Paine Webber, Inc. An office located in the 400 block of Park Avenue in Manhattan.

Where much to my delight, I was soon to discover that a singular truth did in fact exist in the many representations made to me by Charles David. In short, where each of us had been producing approximately twenty to thirty thousand dollars a month in gross commissions individually. Our combined efforts produced the exponential results of over two hundred thousand dollars in gross commissions our very first month in partnership together.

And at the almost childish ages of 22 and 24 respectively, we both began to focus our combined energies onward and upward in our new joint partnership endeavors.

Rather advantageously, we were soon thereafter to learn that our office location on Park Avenue was losing its lease. And that Paine Webber had decided to move its Park Avenue operations into a high rise building at 650 Fifth Avenue in Manhattan.

So taking advantage of this new move, and the additional office space that it would supply, Charles David and I made the decision to higher the assistant of the single largest retail stockbroker of financial brokerage giant Smith Barney, Inc. A friend, competitor and colleague of ours named Bill Woods or Woody (as we called him).

Now Woody was a competitor and friend who was heavily involved in what at that time was a new and emerging form of retail and even institutional brokerage activity utilizing what are now commonly referred to as "hedge funds".

Hedge Funds were at that time a sophisticated and not widely used form of investment trading vehicle back in the early and mid-1980s which typically accumulated huge profits through the use of proprietary information combined with very large short term stock positions. The Hedge Fund managers typically utilizing such an ultra, short term trading philosophy, which was so counterintuitive to what everyone in the financial markets had ever been told or practiced, that they simply were not even acknowledged as a legitimate form of trading client at that time to most financial market participants. However, they would come to dominate the financial landscape over the next twenty-five years in America to the point that today Hedge Funds are as indispensable to the normal workings of our financial markets in America as are Pension Funds.

Now Woody, who was from the Tampa area of Florida, had just had his first child and was spending more and more of his time conducting his trading and business operations out of the Tampa office of Smith Barney. Both he and his wife apparently wishing to raise their son back home where they grew up rather than attempting to raise their child in the concrete city of Manhattan.

And as relayed to me, a measure which did not sit well with his Regional Vice President for Manhattan and tri-state offices of Smith Barney, Inc. Since, as the number one producer for the entire Smith Barney Investment Banking firm, Woody's trading large blocks of stock and bond positions out of the Tampa, Florida office would cause huge amounts of annual brokerage commissions to be attributed not to his own tri-state production numbers and bonus figures. Those commission figures now being credited to the Regional Vice President of the Tampa, Florida region of Smith Barney offices.

Now in the sales game the Golden Rule (so to speak) was then, and always has been, the producers are always right. No matter what!!

Son, I can't tell you the number of times that our own office manager at Paine Webber, named Robert Durham, came to Charles David or myself and offered us free tickets to see John McEnroe (the number 1 ranked tennis player in the World at that time) playing tennis. Or he would offer us tickets to see the Knicks or the Mets or even to go to "the Met".

You see in the Sales Game the mules that pull the wagon, in any of these types of sales centered business organizations, were simply held to a completely separate set of rules, benefits and perks. Pampered and coddled far more by the employers than what the rest of the organization were expected to observe or enjoy.

And as you might imagine, this "Golden Rule" would hold doubly true for the biggest, strongest, number one mule of any sales oriented organization like Woody.

So when the Regional Vice President at Smith Barney began to loudly voice his discontent with Woody about trading large volumes of commission business out of the Tampa offices of Smith Barney, well Woody basically told him in so many words to go do himself. And knowing Woody, perhaps this complaining Smith Barney Regional Vice President was informed of Woody's position on the matter using even fewer words.

But the gist of Woody's position was that Tampa was his home. He would eventually be selling his condominium in Manhattan and would soon be doing all of his business out of the Tampa offices of Smith Barney. Woody thinking of course that no mere Regional Vice President earning about a hundred thousand dollars a year was about to tell the number one producer for the entire Smith Barney Investment Banking Firm from which office he could and could not do his business.

Even if some was now being generated from one of their Tampa, Florida office locations. In Woody's mind he was still the #1 retail Brokerage Producer in the entire Smith Barney financial Investment Banking organization. So if he wanted to go from State to State conducting his trades through virtually every office of the entire Smith Barney empire and chain. Well then it was still ultimately all Smith Barney business. And it was the Smith Barney Brokerage and Investment Banking Organization that

benefited from his efforts. So how could any Smith Barney executive logically have anything to complain about? At least this was our friend Woody's thinking at the time.

In fact, Woody was actually producing about a million dollars a month in gross commissions for the Smith Barney organization and quite frankly, that was still a hell of a lot of money back in 1985-1986. During a time where the stock market typically never moved more than one hundred points in either direction over an entire year. And our DJIA ticker finally reported for the first time in this nation's history that one hundred million shares of stock had actually been traded in a single day of stock transactions.

Woody earning for Smith Barney about ten times per month what would probably have been paid to that complaining Regional Vice President in the New York area for his entire year in compensation. And since that Regional V.P. wasn't really bringing in a penny to Smith Barney every month, his salary and bonus depending entirely upon the actual stockbrokers and producers like Woody in the Smith Barney organization. Well like many may have logically thought, Woody assumed that the Smith Barney organization would find this same logic and put an immediate and definitive end to this emerging feud.

However, Woody was about to learn a valuable albeit disconcerting lesson inherent in our corporate financial world then. And this was that even in a corporate business structure, which is reliant solely upon commission producing sales giants for its

profitability or even its continued existence, that this corporate structure would still carry the larger weight in any head butting contest.

In short, Smith Barney simply fired Woody outright. No notice. No warning. No negotiation. No compromise.

A measure which as mystifying as it was for Woody at the time, turned out to reveal the most prevalent form of poetic justice that I've personally ever witnessed in the Corporate Business World even to this day.

Because Woody merely took his production numbers across the street to another large Brokerage Firm in Tampa called Shearson Inc. Where Woody signed an employment contract with Shearson getting a five hundred thousand dollar signing bonus and approximately a decade later the once invincible financial giant Smith Barney, Inc. ceased to exist as an independent Investment Banking and Brokerage firm. Probably due to a series of unwise decisions like that with respect to Woody.

However Woody's permanent move to Shearson and to Tampa did allow the emergence of my brother and my next financial business opportunity.

You see Woody's assistant was a little Chinese girl named Betty who had worked for him for years and who basically handled many, if not most, of his own hedge fund clients' business from his Manhattan office of Smith Barney. I mean Betty maintained contact with his large hedge fund clients and the I.P.O. (Initial Public Offering) desk in

Manhattan and would then relay all these communications to Woody while he was in Tampa. Woody would then execute a lot of his trades, buying or selling his portfolio positions, out of the Tampa, Florida office of Smith Barney.

Betty basically running Woody's business from their Manhattan office of Smith Barney, yet he would execute an increasing number of his trades out of the Tampa office. And Betty, who was married with a family in Manhattan, had little or no interest in relocating to Shearson or to Tampa, Florida to follow Woody.

So Charles David and I offered her a job with us at Paine Webber. Both of us eager to gain a footing into this new form of trading and also eager to open the relationships that would be necessary with these large, new and emerging hedge fund clients who possessed unlimited buying power. An entrée into this emerging new world of extremely high level finance which Betty could prove invaluable in supplying to us.

There was only one big problem standing in the way of this new opportunity.

You see Betty was earning sixty thousand dollars a year as the assistant for the largest retail producer (Woody) at Smith Barney. And sixty thousand dollars was an awfully large salary at the time to be earned by any mere stockbroker assistant in the financial industry. Heck, it wasn't even that much lower than what Woody's Regional Vice President was probably making at the time as a top Executive at Smith Barney.

So our office manager at Paine Webber (Robert Durham) informed my brother and me that Paine Webber had a salary cap set at thirty thousand dollars a year. And this salary cap was one which they would be willing to pay to only their most senior of stockbroker assistants. As such, there would be absolutely no way that he could ever gain corporate approval to pay a stockbroker assistant sixty thousand dollars a year. No matter how valuable we thought she may be to our own business.

So my brother and I told our Paine Webber manager that we'd simply pay the difference. In short, to go ahead and hire Betty for Paine Webber and pay her the thirty thousand a year salary that it would normally pay a senior stockbroker assistant. And to hold the other thirty thousand of her annual salary out of our own commission generated salaries.

So that's what he did.

Well Betty was hired, came over to work with us at Paine Webber, and as expected brought with her the wealth of information, knowledge and contacts for doing business with several very large new hedge fund clients across the country.

As such, our business soon began to flourish well beyond the mere thirty thousand dollar investment that we had wagered to implement this new business opportunity. Making Betty's hiring unquestionably seem to have been the single wisest investment either of us could have possibly made at that point in either of our early careers.

Betty's hiring a seemingly rationale investment and decision that soon turned out to be merely a mirage for us both.

You see, with our stunningly rapid success, it didn't take long for my older brother to convince himself that he alone was the mechanism that drove our partnership success. So much so, that I became viewed by him to be merely a rather expensive beneficiary and costs to "his new found success" in the financial brokerage industry. I suppose sort of his own test of the corrupting effects of success that many men will deal with along their paths in life. And, perhaps, indicating that the origins of this immense new wealth we were then experiencing was not from any benevolent benefactor intent upon assisting us in the progression of our next tests in life. But rather the origins of this immense new success could be traced back to the Yang, evil or unbalanced force designed to cause laziness, comfort, greed and even egoism amongst its unbelievably young beneficiaries.

And so my older brother would fly off to meet with these important new hedge fund clients taking them out to wine and dine them. Buying gifts and supplying other gratuities that were expected to accompany a strengthened relationship with hedge fund managers who controlled unlimited buying power for stock and bond positions.

Upon his return he would, of course, hit me up for one half of all these expenses, costs, travel fees, etc. regarding these trips. Since admittedly, we would both benefit

from his "P.R." efforts to grow our partnership business through these new clients.

Meanwhile Betty, who was now in our office and had already enjoyed long established relationships with each of these new hedge fund managers, would share with them (and her prior boss Woody) that it was I who was responsible for the vast majority of favorable trading positions experienced in our partnership. That it was I who had the far better understanding and grasp of the securities business. And that it was I who was principally responsible, more often than not, for any of the profitable trades that we were placing in the accounts of our new hedge fund clients.

Unfortunately confidential information, that neither I nor my older brother knew about at the time, which would cause these new hedge fund clients to deal more closely with me rather than to deal with my older brother in our daily business operations with them.

An anomaly made all the more frustrating for my older brother since it was he who was spending a large portion of his time wining, dining and smoozing them, yet feeling a bit of the fool because they would seem more inclined to get me on the phone during contacts with our office back in Manhattan. A repeatedly occurring anomaly made all the more disconcerting for us both since I had never met a single one of them in person.

And this growing dissention was merely compounded once I learned that Paine Webber was actually funding all costs associated with my older brother's smoozing trips and the wining and dining adventures of our new hedge fund clients through Paine Webber's own office expense account.

Apparently justifying in his own mind, as the driving force fueling our burgeoning and extremely profitable partnership business, Charles David was simply earning thousands of dollars in profit off of me during each of these trips by charging me for one half of the costs associated with these necessary P.R. efforts.

Only to then find out that Paine Webber and our office manager Robert Durham had already picked up all the costs and expenses incurred in our efforts to woo these large new hedge fund account clients, while I was stuck back in our office doing the work.

So with my older brother's resentment continuing to grow with each new monthly twenty-five thousand dollar or more earnings check received by me from Paine Webber. And my own resentment beginning to grow as I began to be treated more and more like a hanger-on by him. I soon thereafter began to shop my own production numbers around Manhattan even going to Woody and Betty's old office at Smith Barney just down the street.

Interviewing with Woody's old office manager and being offered a position in that Office.

A decision and offer that I refused to accept which admittedly I've looked back on many times over the last twenty-five years with intermittent regret though one if I had accepted would have caused my life path to have never crossed with yours. And for that singular reason alone a decision that insures in my mind was the right choice and my destined choice.

So rather than accepting any of the numerous options to move my book of business to another firm or even another office location of Paine Webber, I chose instead to listen to the nagging inner voice inside me. A voice that seemed to be warning me almost daily that such miraculous growth, excesses and gains in our business could only be attributable to luck or some other source rather than any stunningly inexplicable acumen or financial prowess of two so young and inexperienced in the financial world.

And as such, this rather miraculous growth and success would not be sustainable over the long haul. So I decided to put down the Tagamet, Carafate and Zantac stomach medications that I had been prescribed and reduced to taking daily by then at 23 years of age. I turned my own book of business over to my older brother and wished him all the best. Then I simply walked away from the stock brokerage business forever.

Deciding to complete my undergraduate college education and go to law school.

A choice perhaps compelled by my own preordained destiny or maybe merely a choice to see if I would choose money and influence over faith, substance and intuition. But in any event a choice which just seemed to me at the time much more sensible and

dependable over the long term. And a decision, as odd is it may have sounded to anyone at the time or even now, one that just seemed like the right thing for me to do. A choice and election of my own free will which just may, perhaps, have come to later reveal an initial passing of my very first test in life with respect to money and influence.

So in April of 1987, I boarded a plane in Manhattan destined back home to Monroe, Louisiana. Monroe being described as a large town or small city located in the northeast area of Louisiana where I was born, raised and lived before leaving home. My plans were then to enroll in and complete my last 81 hours of undergraduate college credits before then enrolling in Law School.

An exercise in faith which required me to leave behind a skyrocketing career in the corporate financial world where I was coddled and praised by most around me in order to join the ranks in a sea of non-descript, unaccomplished, irresponsible, beer drinking college students. Most of them lacking the direction, discipline or desire to look much past the next scheduled frat party or crawfish boil. But, again oddly enough, a choice which just seemed like the right thing for me to do at the time.

Only to later learn that my brother had taken a large position of stock for one of our hedge fund clients after my departure, in an attempt to make a profit to be placed in one of their accounts. And a stock position that went against him causing a fourteen thousand dollar loss. A loss which he then instructed Paine Webber office manager

Robert Durham to take seven thousand dollars from my own deferred compensation account still held at Paine Webber in order to pay for one half of his fourteen thousand dollar stock loss incurred.

Now a Deferred compensation account was a financial vehicle utilized in order to avoid being taxed so harshly each month at the federal level by those in the financial industry who may sometimes earn very large monthly commission paychecks.

In short, if a stockbroker earned a commission paycheck in January for twenty-five thousand dollars then his employer was to compute the federal taxes to be held out of that paycheck as if he were earning an annualized salary of three hundred thousand dollars for the year. And then in February if the same stockbroker only earned a commission check of ten thousand dollars, then his employer would compute and hold out taxes from that monthly check as if he were a salaried employee earning only one hundred and twenty thousand dollars a year.

So in the financial brokerage industry a lot of stockbrokers earning high commissions and wages would simply elect to open what was referred to as a deferred compensation account. And this account would allow the employee to defer all of his earned compensation from being taxed at the federal level until the end of the year when it was then paid to him. An end of year transaction which would allow a more accurate

and uniform taxing rate to be applied to those earnings since the earnings would then be averaged over the full twelve months in which they were earned.

Yet every employee being required by New York State law to receive and be paid the initial forty thousand dollars in compensation immediately when earned in order that New York could go ahead and tax those earnings and receive its full share of tax levy without having to wait until the end of the year. As such, anything earned by the employee after being paid that initial forty thousand dollars in earnings by his employer qualified and could be placed into a separate deferred compensation account in order to be paid to the employee at the end of the year.

Well my brother's new fourteen thousand dollar loss was incurred well after my resignation from Paine Webber and actual departure from New York. In fact, I was already enrolled in the University and attending classes when this occurred. And of course I was relying upon this deferred compensation account in order to complete my education and go on to law school. An account where I had already accumulated approximately sixty thousand dollars in deferred compensation by the time of my early April departure from Manhattan in 1987.

However my brother's choice and the cooperation of my employer Paine Webber seemed to produce the second most prophetic form of poetic justice that I personally have ever witnessed in the Corporate Business World to this date.

In short, exactly six months later our entire financial markets took a horrid correction and downturn which began a correction in our financial markets that is still known and commonly referred to even today as "Black Monday".

Precipitating events, beginning with Black Monday, which ultimately assisted my older brother in systematically destroying virtually every bridge that we had mutually constructed together previously in our partnership endeavors. And financial bridges which he alone then enjoyed not only with our vital hedge fund clients but with the company Paine Webber, Inc. as well.

And with the help of this unprecedented financial intervention, approximately 1 year following my departure from New York and Paine Webber, Charles David was forced to relocate his own business with a small regional brokerage firm. Oddly enough, back in Austin, Texas.

The very same Texas city from where my brother had contacted me little more than 2 years before wanting to move to and form a partnership with me. And the very same Texas city which would then watch my older brother systematically, and alone, cause the entire liquidation of that small regional brokerage firm approximately 1 year after joining their office.

In short, still trying repair, refortify and strengthen his relationship with our hedge fund clients of before, my brother had been talked into taking a position in an

airline stock as events were unfolding regarding the United States military efforts named "Desert Shield".

United States military efforts designed to have a long standing leader, and previous United States ally named Saddam Hussein, remove his armed Iraqi Military forces from another U.S. friend and oil producing nation named Kuwait.

Now airline stocks are highly sensitive to the price of oil since airline fuel costs are by far the largest single cost factor required in operating an airline business. And anytime a war breaks out in any oil producing region of the world, well naturally, there are wide spread fears or speculations of oil supply disruptions. This speculation and fear almost always causes the price of oil to rise dramatically. At least until the unrest settles and the fears wane as an artificial support for the price of world oil.

Now apparently the proprietary information that Charles David had been given by a trusted informant was that these impending military measures regarding Iraq and Kuwait were going to be worked out diplomatically. And therefore, the threats of war would not actually materialize into a United States war in Iraq. Since of course Hussein and Iraq had been such a close and trusted ally of the United States for decades at that time.

As such, it was believed that the oil sensitive airline stocks, which had been artificially depressed due to these threats of war in Iraq and the military activities surrounding Desert Shield, would very soon experience an expected healthy rebound

once this diplomatic and political resolution was revealed to the world.

The only problem?? Well, my brother's trusted informant was sadly mistaken in his proprietary information.

Perhaps looking to unload a sizable position in the stock that the informant, himself, was holding or perhaps not being fully cognizant of the fact that our own elected President at the time, George H.W. Bush, was widely known to have been deeply involved in the oil industry business or perhaps simply not recognizing, with both Iraq and Kuwait being members of OPEC, any diplomatic solution may not provide the requisite financial incentives for America to remain militarily restrained.

But for whatever the reasons behind my older brother's thinking at the time, as soon as the United States bombs began falling in Iraq, the military operation named "Desert Shield" was upgraded to the military war named "Desert Storm". Consequently resulting in all oil sensitive airline stocks no longer remaining merely artificially depressed due to speculation and threats of war but instead, simply going through the floor.

Well with absolutely nowhere to place a large block of this airline stock so far into the red, my brother attempted the only avenue left to him to get out. He simply doubled up his position in the same stock in order to average down the price, while hoping beyond hope that the military activities would be over in a matter of just a few

days, at that point simply praying for a rebound in the oil sensitive stocks which would allow him a chance to get out of his massive stock position after regaining only half of his experienced loss. Since now he held twice as many of the airline stock shares.

Unfortunately for him, an eventuality that did not materialize either.

So when it came time to settle the stock trades and actually pay for them, no hedge fund manager or any other client would touch the trade leaving the small regional brokerage firm in Austin, which had been foolish enough to employ my brother, forced to absorb the loss for this large block of airline stock. A massive stock loss which it had nowhere near the assets to cover consequently resulting in the Securities and Exchange Commission coming in and liquidating the assets of this regional brokerage firm in Austin. And a brokerage firm liquidation which was shortly followed by the revocation of my brother's Series 7 securities license by the SEC authorities.

And almost as if adhering to the previously written laws of preordained destiny, the once invincible financial brokerage giant Paine Webber, Inc. soon followed the very same fate not that many years thereafter.

All factual and documented measures that were completed in Toto, from origination to end for my brother, just over two years from my decision to simply walk away from our partnership and allow him to enjoy the fruits of our mutual partnership labors.

The lessons that I took away from these early financial experiences in my life? Well, I suppose God (or the energy or the cosmos or the fates or whatever else it is you may put your faith in) has a funny way, in fact what would appear to be many ways, to allow those who worship money more than they do fairness to inevitably experience the sort of "justice"…… that the love of money will eventually bring upon them.

And while that "justice" may not always come to your enemies, or those who will mistreat you in life, as quickly or as definitively as what I've accounted for you above. It still comes nonetheless..... In one form or another.

Oddly enough, the very same inspired teachings and truisms left for us all in the accounts from the Hindu Veda, the Jewish Torah, the Muslim Koran, the Christian Bible, the ancient teachings of Buddha and many other sources.

Chapter 2
Law School
Factories Manufacturing Disillusionment for Dreams of Good Intentions

I've heard many successful politicians say: "The science behind a successful career in Politics is no science at all. It is merely learning and applying the art of compromise".

As such, I've always known that I'd make a lousy politician because I've always believed that in most cases the art of compromise is allowing a portion of what you truly believe or know to be wrong occur, in order to allow the other portion of what you truly believe or know to be right to also occur.

And during my many years in the corporate, business, legal and political worlds of America, I have also found that the more willing you are to allow a larger portion of what you know to be wrong occur in your compromises, well, quite naturally, the more handsomely you will be financially rewarded for doing so.

It's almost as though each man's soul truly does contain a financial valuation in our world markets. And the more pieces or larger chunks of that soul he is willing to knowingly trade through compromises? Well the more handsomely rewarded he will be paid for having executed those compromises in our markets.

And the single largest contribution offered to any man in society from a law school is how to feel good about those future compromises that any lawyer, politician,

businessman or corporate executive will find themselves confronted with during their lives.

I guess in a word what experience has illuminated for me is that a man doesn't typically experience any large financial windfall for doing what is right in life. And is certainly not rewarded by his God for doing what is right. Heck, he is "expected" to do what is right. That is the test of life!

And conversely, more often than not a man can almost always trace back some financial reward for doing what he knows is not right in life. So long as he is clever enough to competently argue and convince others why his alternative choice is also… "right".

In short, though his choice may appear wrong at first blush without the benefit of his practiced, honed and uniquely spun explanations. Yet, once thoroughly subjected to his rationalizations, interpretations and complete understanding as spun from his own perspective, his financially benefiting choice is not only just as right, but actually more right than the obvious alternative. At least in his mind.

An exercise in egoism and futility which is really designed to convince only himself that the source of his financial windfall is of divine origins and not any reward from its opposing counter-part designed to help him sell his soul for money.

Now I'm not really sure what the typical protocol is today, or really what it was even then, but in 1984 I was hired by Mike Vorst in the Houston Galleria office of Merrill Lynch to be put into their four month financial consultant training program.

Of course having some idea of that established protocol, since I was the only candidate in my entering class without a college degree allowed into that sophisticated training program. And was also by far the youngest at just twenty years of age.

So when I chose to leave the brokerage business and New York only three short years later, in April 1987, I had already had a chance to be out in the real world for a period of time. And also had a chance to experience many aspects about the world, the business and its participants that they don't teach you at college.

So paying for my own college education now, I studiously set about completing my last 81 hours of college credit in just over a year and a half. Picking up nine hours in course credit during my first, five week long summer term split beginning in May of 1987. And six hours of course credit in my second, five week summer term split ending in August of that year.

I never took less than eighteen hours in any of the next three regular term semesters. Finally completing my final 12 hours required to graduate in my second, two summer term splits in 1988. I maintained a grade point average between 3.5 and 4.0 throughout my entire college efforts at the University of Louisiana during those final 81

hours of college course credit.

During that time, I also studied for and took the LSAT exam in order to be allowed to be eligible for law school admittance. Scoring high enough on the LSAT exam that my score combined with my G.P.A. was sufficiently above the entrance threshold for admittance to Louisiana State University School of Law. Home of the L.S.U. fighting tigers, I was guaranteed a seat and acceptance to the Paul M. Hebert School of Law program.

But after paying my rather sizable 1987 income tax burden and completing my college education and graduation in December 1988, I was flat broke. While I didn't owe anybody any money, I didn't have two thin dimes to rub together either. So immediately following my graduation I moved back to Texas intent upon applying and going to Southern Methodist University Law School.

Confident, from my previous background and experience in the financial and brokerage industry in New York, that I could land a job at any of the major stock brokerage firms in Dallas. A financial option now available which would allow me to simply work my way through law school and pay for it while attending.

So utilizing my production run print outs from Paine Webber in New York, in early 1989 I was hired as a Senior Financial Consultant with Merrill Lynch in the San Jacinto Tower of downtown Dallas, Texas. I went to work while awaiting my application for approval to attend S.M.U. School of Law which was set to begin in August of that

year.

However August drew closer, I received a rejection letter to attend S.M.U. School of law. Confounded, and already established in work and living arrangements in Dallas, I contacted the law school to inquire why my application had been rejected only to learn that my L.S.A.T. test score had somehow been improperly reported to S.M.U. by the LSAT testing organization. An inexplicable reporting occurrence that I had never heard of occurring previously nor since.

Inexplicable to me since the singular responsibility of that testing organization is to administer the test and to accurately report the LSAT test results to the law schools where the testee instructs them to be reported.

I was of course informed that L.S.A.T. would immediately resend the accurate testing results to S.M.U. But by that time their August, 1989 law school class roster had been chosen, filled and completed. As such, I would be forced to wait until the 1990 school year to be accepted as an entering law school student to S.M.U.

Well looking forward, as had become my custom and practice at that time, I simply surmised that my destiny and the plans laid out for me and my path lay elsewhere. Accepting those signs allowed me to simply quit my job in Dallas with Merrill Lynch and move to Baton Rouge, Louisiana where apparently my path was to be waiting and I was supposed to attend law school instead.

A forced relocation measure seemingly unfair, unjust, unbelievable, inexplicable and not fully understandable to me at that time yet a forced relocation measure, with the benefit of hindsight shortly thereafter, which later allowed me to see and accept that it was the right path for me. As I then realized that I would have never been able to complete any law school program while attempting to maintain a full time job as a Senior Financial Consultant at Merrill Lynch. I know that now having gone through it.

And I could have never been able to afford to attend Southern Methodist University Law School in the first place, without maintaining a productive full time job at Merrill Lynch as a Senior Financial Consultant.

So I actually never spent a lot of time, even then, laboring over what might have been "but for" this mistake in the reporting of my L.S.A.T. score. Heck, I couldn't have even been sure if I'd have been accepted to S.M.U. even if my LSAT score had been reported correctly.

But admittedly at the time this mistake or change in direction seemed like the Most important thing in the entire world to me and what I'd just spent endless hours of struggle, pain and years of my life preparing to undertake. In short, this wasn't merely money (like with my brother or even Paine Webber before) that I was simply turning my back on and walking away from. This was my life!! My own planning, gamble and risk. Years of my own preparation which had seemingly been swept away in one simple mistake made by another. But since I could really see no value to be gained from dwelling in this loss or even looking back, I chose to look ahead.

Well my first semester at Louisiana State University law school was strenuous to say the least. I think their attrition rate for first year law students at that time was about 33%. Meaning one third of the best and the brightest students around the State, who had been accepted to this law school program, simply wouldn't make it through their first year. But my student loans had come in and I was determined to find the way to successfully complete this rigorous academic challenge.

Now it was customary for the vast majority of law school students to simply break off into small study groups. Divvying up the voluminous masses of reading assignments in order to later meet and review with each of the other members of their group what was covered in each's assigned portion of reading.

But I felt that the rigorous academic schedule that I had just completed, while completing my last 81 hours of undergraduate college credit, had sufficiently prepared me to cover all of the course materials on my own. I mean I had already trained myself to study every day of the week in order to stay on top of a massive academic workload. Or so I thought.

But more importantly, I just couldn't allow myself to trust several others to accurately digest and interpret the voluminous cases and laws assigned to us in study. Or really to be assured that each one would actually read their assigned parts each time.

So as a result, if my three classes meeting on Monday each assigned three hundred to four hundred pages of case readings? Well I simply made sure that I read all one thousand to twelve hundred pages after class before going to bed on Monday night. A regiment that would allow me to be prepared to do the same for my Tuesday classes meeting the next day. And a rather rigorous homework schedule which, more often than not, turned out to be exactly the sort of case reading loads that were assigned for homework each day.

And while probably not an approach that I would repeat today, if attempting to go through such an academic program again, an academic and study approach that just seemed like the right thing for me to do. Again at the time!

But what I couldn't know then was that such a rigorous academic training regiment would prepare me later to successfully traverse each new stepping stone along my path in life. And to ultimately help lodge my campaign to protect you one day.

Much like the rigorous work schedule in New York had prepared me to successfully traverse the academic path of completing approximately three years of college course credit in just over a year and a half earlier. Which was to have then merely served as a stepping stone for the rigorous work regiment needed to successfully traverse the academic path in Law School later... Which in turn allowed me to successfully take and pass two separate bar exams in Louisiana and California. Which

in turn, etc. etc. etc. as each new stepping stone along my path in life emerged later down the road.

All preparatory testing regiments which admittedly seemed rather unfair at the time they were occurring. But looking back with the benefit of hindsight, honing challenges which seem now like the most logical and rationale events which could have possibly occurred at each stage along my own path in life. And preparatory measures which each served as a stepping stone base in order to have me adequately prepared for my next step along my path later.

In May 1992, I graduated from Louisiana State University's Paul M. Hebert School of Law. I studied for, then sat for and passed the Louisiana bar exam in August.

And as hard as it may be for you or anyone else to believe, in fact as hard as it was for me to even honestly admit at the time, it was only then that I began to experience an inexplicable pull away from Louisiana almost as if the hand of destiny itself had placed her hand upon my shoulder directing me along my path to Los Angeles, California.

Quite odd as I reflect back on it now twenty years later since I had never previously even entertained any thoughts of moving to or even visiting Los Angeles, California. In fact I'd never been west of Dallas, Texas in my entire life at that point, nor even known anyone who had.

Chapter 3
Medearis and Grimm
A Blessing and a Curse

Those who tell you that they never got the chance to get an education because they lacked the money or other resources to attend college are not being completely honest with themselves or others more often than not. At least if they were willing to attend their State University.

Because I borrowed every nickel that I paid to go through law school on student loans, such that by the time I graduated from law school in May of 1992 I was sixty-four thousand dollars in debt.

And when I left Baton Rouge in August of 1992, after having sat for and taken the Louisiana bar exam, I still had one credit card with a five thousand dollar credit limit which I had carried since the time of my career as a successful stockbroker in New York. And while I had used some portion of that credit limit during my school exploits, I still had over four thousand dollars in available credit limit on that credit card.

So I went to the bank and got a four thousand dollar cash advance. Filled up my car with gas, purchased a map and headed west to Los Angeles, California. And with four thousand dollars in my pocket (less the cost of that first tank of gas and map) I had to reach Los Angeles. Find a cheap motel to stay in for a couple of days and learn the lay of that large city as I searched for an apartment. Then buy a bed and whatever other living accoutrements I would need. Look for a job and find a bar exam review course, in

which I could enroll in order to prepare my study for the California bar exam. After of course registering and paying to sit for the February 1993 bar exam in California.

So with my eyes focused only ahead, these events and new challenges seemed so elementary as to be laughable to me at the time. What of course may not have appeared laughably easy, and perhaps even impossible, had I wasted any time dwelling in the present, the unfairness or the hardships that these necessary measures would entail.

Again, all challenges that I couldn't have possibly realized at the time would serve as merely a continuing string of stepping stones while honing my abilities to become one of only 44% of sitting bar exam applicants to pass the February 1993 California bar exam.

That would include all sitting bar exam applicants coming out of such prestigious law schools as Harvard and Yale University, Stanford, U.C.L.A., U.S.C. and every other law school around the country.

And a successful California bar exam experience under the additional limitations wherein I had actually attended one of the only two law schools in the nation that did not even teach common law in its law school curriculum.

L.S.U. law school limiting its academic focus solely to the French Napoleonic Code and the civil law legal doctrines utilized in the singular State in our nation which

did not adopt nor practice common law. Louisiana.

I received my favorable California bar exam results in August of that year and then immediately set out doing odd jobs while trying to find my first official job as an associate attorney in the law. What turned out to be a far more difficult task than I had originally anticipated not having initially given much weight to the fact that my own issued California bar number was 165,646 nor that roughly five thousand new attorney applicants were being added to that active California bar roll number twice a year then.

But while working as a paralegal at a law firm in Century City for $15.00 an hour, I received contact regarding my first actual associate attorney interview in February 1994. That contact coming from the downtown Los Angeles personal injury law firm of Medearis and Grimm, an established personal injury law firm that had been located at 1331 Sunset Blvd for over thirty years and operated by the firm's only two partners Miller Medearis and Dale Grimm.

So I went to that first (and up to that time only) interview filled with hope, apprehension, nervousness and the kind of weathered confidence that can only be earned over a lifetime of pure hardship, struggle and earned growth. Medearis, unable to conceal his apparent pleasure, offering me the job practically right there during that initial interview for the whopping monthly salary of three thousand dollars with no benefits.

And even though I was now sixty-four thousand dollars in debt, had just exited a credited Law School program with a combined education costing me over one hundred thousand dollars between undergraduate and graduate school studies, and had absolutely no idea how I could manage living, eating, laundry or student loan debt servicing expenses on such an absurdly low salary. I was still happy beyond belief.

I was in the door. My legal career in Los Angeles, California had begun. My sacrifice of a burgeoning career in the financial markets and the gamble to complete my education and law degree had finally been realized. And I knew then, even if no one else yet did, what I was made of and what I could do just given the chance.

Well very shortly into my career with Medearis and Grimm apparently they too saw the untapped potential in me (assuming Medearis hadn't actually seen it in that initial interview). Because almost immediately following my hiring I then began preparing and prosecuting arbitration cases for the law firm. Oddly enough, with no guidance and no help.

In the State of California at that time, the courts were literally bogged down with personal injury court cases. So State laws had been passed which required personal injury cases to first be sent for trial in front of a hired attorney rather than being sent to a courtroom or a judge for one very practical reason. There simply were not enough Judges and courtrooms around the Los Angeles area to hear all of the personal injury cases.

And these attorney presided over trials (called arbitrations) could either be binding on the parties or non-binding depending upon what the parties had chosen and mutually agreed to engage before going to the arbitration trial. But a plaintiff had no choice in electing whether to first go to arbitration and paying for half of that trial. He or she could merely choose to engage in a non-binding arbitration trial, before being allowed to then take his or her case in front of a California Judge or jury for trial.

Well of course, no sensible law firm is going to send an unsupervised rookie right out of law school to try one of their client's cases in a binding arbitration format since the exposure for malpractice claims would be insurmountable. And as such, Medearis and Grimm only engaged in non-binding arbitration trials with me leaving them with the option, if we lost at arbitration, to then go back to a California court to have our client's case retried in front of a California judge or jury.

However, as I began to win all of my arbitration trials, something truly unique began to take place, at least something truly unique for this particular law firm. In short, in their over 30 year history as an established downtown personal injury law firm, Medearis and Grimm had only utilized the courtroom trial litigation skills of one single attorney. Those of senior partner Dale Grimm.

Yet within ninety days of joining this law firm and experiencing an unblemished win record at my arbitration trials, I was then set to begin picking the juries and trying

the cases of Medearis and Grimm in Los Angeles, San Diego, Orange County and Pomona California. At least the jury trials that Mr. Grimm did not desire to litigate.

Again oddly enough, wholly unsupervised and with no guidance or help.

In a nutshell, in my first twelve months of employment at this downtown law firm, I had already tried a dozen jury trials and over fifty arbitration trials. While maintaining the full case load of the entire law firm for any client's whose last name began with the letters R through Z. Taking or defending the depositions, preparing all related motions, arbitration briefs, trial briefs and whatever other legal measures were required in the preparation or prosecution of those cases.

Again me noting that there was not only no hand holding going on throughout. There was absolutely no sort of guidance nor direction supplied by this law firm whatsoever. Sort of the utter definition of "a trial by fire" where I was, rather miraculously, able to extract favorable results in all arbitration trials but three and half of the jury trials.

While of course even me aware that I wasn't sent to any arbitration nor jury trial on any case believed by Medearis and Grimm to be substantively winnable. Otherwise, they'd have sent Mr. Grimm instead of an unsupervised, unguided, rookie fresh out of law school to try their client's case in the first place. An unusual new occurrence which I was readily aware they never allowed to occur with a single other attorney in their law firm. I being sent to litigate even the jury trials of the other attorney's caseloads in the

firm that actually went to a jury trial.

However, while being literally worked and starved to death, I was still able to find time to notice several alarming reoccurrences in our cases.

1st, virtually all of our seemingly endless sea of personal injury case files were foreigners. And well over ninety percent of those seemed to be illegal aliens. In short, undocumented aliens in America illegally.

2nd, virtually all of our clients seemed to receive treatment at the very same few medical clinics.

3rd, virtually all of our clients spoke pretty good English until the time came for any deposition proceeding, arbitration, jury trial or any other type of legal proceedings. Relying then instead upon an interpreter who we would hire to stand beside them and listen to the questions being asked by the defense attorneys. Who would then interpret the question again to our client in their own native language before our clients would then answer the questions, sometimes in English and sometimes back to the interpreter who would translate their answers into English.

And 4th, virtually every client without exception claimed to suffer "soft tissue" muscle injuries which are medically impossible to diagnose. In short, if the client/patient says their neck, back or shoulder hurt for three to four months. Well then they've suffered legally compensable injuries. And are arguably legally entitled to a monetary

insurance funded recovery.

Four things which I suppose many would find in a lot of large personal injury law firms located in any downtown metropolitan area across the country. Though I still began to wonder why, in that 13 month period, I virtually never saw a single American client. Nor one who actually possessed some medically diagnosable evidence of an actual injury. Like a cracked or broken bone, a chipped tooth, a scar or other.

One thing which I did recognize, which was wholly inexplicable at least legally, was that virtually 100% of all our clients' cases were well outside of the California mandatory fast track rules. In other words, all of our cases seemed to be three to five years old even though California court rules required each of those types of automobile injury cases to be finalized within the mandatory twelve month "fast track rules" period.

An administrative set of court rules which were established in California and designed to allow insurance companies to more accurately compute the reserves needed in order to base their own auto insurance premiums to California clients. A revised calculation resulting in lower insurance premiums to everyone in California since the insurance companies would not be required to charge high enough premiums every year to their customers in order to maintain and hold large insurance reserves.

That reserve requirement being dispensed with for the most part since the vast majority of car accident cases would be settled and concluded within a twelve month

period as required by law.

And a continuing three to five year old legal occurrence that these illegal alien clients of our firm would have absolutely no control over regardless of whether they were attempting to cheat the insurance industry and court system through fraudulent claims. A legal occurrence which would apparently draw from the large insurance companies held reserves which were not, in fact, supposed to be maintained by them.

Another thing I found rather hard to understand about my law firm was approximately one third of our cases at that time actually came to our law firm through the disbarred lawyer and law firm of Louis Morrelli. As well as another disbarred Asian attorney.

Attorneys who had apparently been warned and then sanctioned numerous times previously for illicit practices yet continued in their disingenuous customs until their law licenses were revoked by the State. Some of the most common complaints at that time including utilizing Cappers, who were individuals who actually recruited personal injury accident cases for disingenuous law firms and were paid a per capita fee for each new personal injury customer which the capper brought to the law firm. Other common complaints targeted "squatters or swoop and squat accidents" which entailed the recruited participant picking out a late model luxury automobile which would appear to have large insurance limits and passing them, swooping in front of their lane of traffic

and then hitting the brakes (the squat). Causing a rear end impact which virtually always required the "tailgating" vehicle to pay for the damages for the automobile it struck from behind, along with paying for any injuries suffered by each of its passengers inside.

Other common complaints targeted those who were associated with organized rings of individuals who actually recruited participants to stage fraudulent auto accidents with each other. In order to then file insurance claims for their claimed injuries.

And each time I protested to Senior partner Medearis about these seemingly fraudulent cases continuing to flow into at least my own case load, Mr. Medearis would merely inform me that if any of those cases were in fact "dirty cases" originating from these disbarred law firm? Well they were "cleansed of their filth" once they entered our law firm since we only operated in a legal and moral fashion at Medearis and Grimm.

A reasoning which I found to be, even then, rather circular.

Even still, I continued to diligently work gaining experience and knowledge of the legal practice in our California courts.

Senior partner Dale Grimm, a man which I came to form a genuine and deep respect and like for, graciously inviting me to lunch at least once or twice a month in order to just visit, see how things were progressing and to insure that I was as happy with the law firm of Medearis and Grimm, as the law firm of Medearis and Grimm was

with me. Another law firm funded activity which I noticed, just like with the jury trials, that this law firm never seemed to engage with a single other attorney at their firm.

And during one of these frequent lunches together I decided to simply bring up some of my concerns to Mr. Grimm. Even asking him point blank: "Mr. Grimm, do you ever feel bad about some of the cases that we prosecute and what we are doing in them?"

A question to which Mr. Grimm responded virtually verbatim as follows to me, while shaking his head from side to side:

"John, we cannot save the world from itself. In fact, it is not even our job to save the world. Now of course, there are people out there who will participate in a manufactured accident. There are others who will fake their injuries. They are not all like that of course. But there are plenty of them out there who will do these sorts of things. And it is not your job, nor ours, to determine which of our clients is lying and which ones are not or to attempt to make a liar out of our own client. That is the job of the defense attorneys in the case. And these types of people are going to exist whether or not we elect to take their case. And will merely walk across the street to another law firm who will take their case should we turn them away. Our job is to merely take what they tell us and phrase it in the proper legal terms and format something that they are unable to do for themselves. Since we have been trained in the law and they have not. And if they seek our help in finding a doctor to treat them? Well, that is merely part of a series

of services which we provide to all of our clients and, of course, a series of services entitling us to 33-40% of their own recovery in the case."

This rationale coming from the mouth of a very well respected Los Angeles attorney and Malibu resident who sat on many important official boards and offices in the areas of Los Angeles, Malibu and even Santa Barbara, California.

All important official positions, committees and boards purportedly designed toward the singular goal of making these communities a better, more enlightened and prosperous place to live and work.

So when I pointed out to my respected mentor that if we didn't hold this financial carrot of hope out for them to readily grasp. And weren't so inclined to readily facilitate, pay for and assist at each and every stage of these seemingly fraudulent proceedings. Well then perhaps, not nearly as many would be so willing to participate in these types of illicit activities particularly when these very same types of claimants seemed to comprise well over ninety-five percent of our law firm's clients.

To which my mentor merely responded with a casual chuckle:

"John, your problem is you don't drink enough. I used to think just like you."

Before then taking a gulp of what would always turn out to be a three martini lunch for Mr. Grimm, each time I was invited to accompany him for lunch.

But the single most alarming reoccurrence that I began witnessing first began one day when I sat down to take the deposition of a defendant driver in our office. And one

which I had signed an appearance subpoena for attendance. The court reporter was there, as was the attorney for the defense law firm and his client.

I began asking the defendant driver questions about the accident and the events surrounding same. To which the deponent continually claimed to have no idea regarding any event occurring in the accident. The side of the road his car was on at the time of the accident. Nor the speed of his car nor anything else. No observance of stop signs nor road signs nor traffic lights nor anything.

To which I inquired how he could possibly have been coherent while driving his car and not recall a single detail surrounding the occurrence of the accident. To which he promptly responded that he was not the driver of the car in the accident but was merely a passenger in the back seat. And thus would not have normally paid attention to any of these events regarding my questions.

Well now it would take an absolute imbecile of an attorney to actually subpoena a back seat passenger of an accident in order to ask him questions as the driver who will be testifying to the events regarding what occurred in an accident.

The only problem was that not a single attorney in the law firm of Medearis and Grimm (outside of Mr. Grimm perhaps on a very rare occasion) ever prepared any subpoenas to be levied against and served on any potential witnesses in a lawsuit. In short, none of us would conceivably have the time to search the hundreds of files that

each of us handled every month in order to find such remedial information.

As such, all witness subpoenas were handled by the office staff of the law firm who had been duplicating these measures in the thousands (if not tens of thousands) of times over the last thirty years. Once prepared by the office staff the subpoenas were then merely brought to the attorney's desk for a quick signature of authorization since only a licensed attorney could actually execute a valid Court subpoena by his or her signature.

And an unbelievably remedial mistake made by the office staff at Medearis and Grimm on a matter so simplistic that it had been done by this law firm literally tens of thousands of times previously. But it would still be an unbelievably remedial mistake that would look to the entire legal world like it was an indefensible goof and screw up by me. Since I was the one who actually signed the subpoena thereby executing it for a service on this back seat passenger whom I was now deposing.

However mistakes can be made I was willing to admit though it would seem inexplicably careless for anyone to actually look past the singular identifiable box on a police report which identified the two drivers in any car accident. And instead go much deeper into a police report to find the name of a back seat passenger to put on a subpoena to be executed by an attorney in the law firm. And anyone who would actually be that careless would certainly appear to the rest of the legal world not simply careless

but rather incompetent at his or her job.

Then I was asked to prepare an appellate brief to be filed in the 9th Circuit Court of Appeals on a criminal matter for the law firm wherein I diligently composed a strong appellate brief in a short time to meet an upcoming filing deadline.

Only to learn once the filing stamped copy of this appellate brief was returned to our law firm, that my secretary had mysteriously formatted the appellate brief such that paragraphs from the end of the appellate brief began in portions of the beginning at the time of her printing. Paragraphs in the middle were actually reproduced in printed form at the end of the appellate brief, etc.

In short, the actual printed and filed appellate brief bearing my name and signature was simply one 15-20 page long non-sequitor and another glaring mistake not actually made by me but bearing my signature. One which would appear to represent a California attorney who would actually print out a copy of his own Appellate brief and have multiple filing copies made of same. And then actually file the original and all copies without ever taking the time to sit down and read what it was that he was actually filing with the 9th Circuit Court of Appeals.

In a legal matter which could eventually prove critical to his client.

An occurrence this time not only delineating carelessness or even incompetence but seeming to delineate an attorney who simply did not even

belong in the legal profession in California.

So in just thirteen months I was able to quickly recognize that I was being worked Slavishly for merely three thousand dollars per month in order to build a rather stellar reputation as a competent litigation attorney while simultaneously leaving behind a growing and ample trail of absolute incompetence for others to observe in the legal world in southern California.

As such, I thought I'd seen enough to at least alert me to the fact that my years of hard work, sweat, toil and developing talent were being utilized in ways that seemed not befitting of what I thought would be the best use of same.

So I tendered my two week notice of resignation to the downtown law firm of Medearis and Grimm. Confident that my vast experience acquired in the previous year would provide ample grounds to at least get a few interviews with other Los Angeles law firms.

I mean heck, I already had more actual jury trials under my belt than most attorneys will ever achieve in a lifetime of legal practice since so very few cases actually go to a jury trial instead of settling. And even then, so very few attorneys actually become litigators.

Unfortunately an assumption on my part which turned out to be inexplicably inaccurate, one attorney later even laughingly bringing up the fact to me that he had

once read a deposition where I had actually subpoenaed a back seat passenger in order to take his deposition as the driver in an auto accident case.

Chapter 4
Telanoff and Telanoff
Organized Crime in the Form of a Legal Syndicate

Son, one day many years ago while I was living in Los Angeles I decided to drive over to the art show held outside every year down on Santa Monica Boulevard in Beverly Hills. Not to actually shop for anything. Since I could barely then afford the gas to put in my old and beat up Toyota Tercel to even drive over to it. But it was free to attend and view the many works of art from others and it would give me something to do outside on that hot and sunny southern California day.

So as I walked from booth to booth casually looking at the different pieces, I would sometimes talk to the artist trying to sell his or her work about the thought processes or messages he or she had intended when creating each piece of their art.

One conversation and one particular piece I still remember vividly over two decades later.

I had stopped at a booth to look at a piece that had caught my eye and viewed this compelling work of art for quite some time rather puzzlingly. It was a statute of a man who had a rather handsome face quite captivating and almost luring by-passers in for a closer inspection of his features. While on the back of the statute was the same face of the man so evil in appearance it seemed to simultaneously repel its previously captured audience.

I asked the artist what he had in mind when creating this rather unique work of art and he told me that it simply represented his interpretation of all men.

Still puzzled, I asked him what he meant or how an artistic creation of a man could be so compelling and alluring while simultaneously being so repellant and distasteful to any who viewed him.

Well he went on to explain that he felt that every man has two distinct and separate faces. One which he chooses to share with the world and boldly display to others and the other he attempts to keep concealed from the world. Keeping its qualities closely hidden, sometimes even from his very own view.

So I asked him whether he thought it may be difficult to sell his created work of art, it admittedly being quite beautiful and simultaneously repulsive to any who viewed it, and also how such a piece might be displayed by a purchaser for other admirers to view.

The artist first told me that he felt that he would have no trouble selling his work since it was created by him with two entirely distinct sets of audiences in mind who may purchase it. And that one set of potential purchasers, who spent their lives practicing and honing their skills at doing good in this world, would see his work and be drawn to the handsome and beautiful face of the man. Allowing the evil face on the other side of this work of art to serve as an important reminder for them what also lies within them and encouraging them to continue honing and polishing their skills at practicing good

each day. A message not unlike the one you may find today in any of the inspired religious texts and writings that I've listed previously.

The other set of potential purchasers he went on to explain, who had spent their lives practicing and honing their skills of greed, would see his work and find the evil face more interesting in the man. Perhaps unable to even explain themselves why they found that face so compelling.

While allowing the handsome and beautiful face, on the other side of their purchased statute, to serve as an important reminder for them what also lies within them encouraging them to spend more time in their lives honing and polishing their skills at practicing good every day.

I suppose the reason I so vividly recall the conversation that day, was because of the utter casualness with which the artist spoke about his work and fellow man. Almost as if this understanding was so elemental that any child could understand and recognize this truth about us all.

And me also recognizing that this wisdom, which he seemed to simply take for granted and spoke so casually about, was coming from a poor, starving artist who would have not even been standing in the hot sun all day while attempting to peddle his works to others for his survival. Except for the obvious fact that he had spent his own life practicing and honing his skills to not succumb to the evil face of greed. Which he was so obviously aware was inherent within him.

A honed practice in him which consequently made his message appear in no way inspired or even of any great wisdom, and in fact, a honed practice and lifestyle that made the message contained in his own created work of art so elemental that any child could recognize it.

I gained quite a new awareness at this free Beverly Hills art show on that hot, sunny, California day.

And after several months of searching and sending out numerous resumes with not even a call, I was suddenly contacted about a resume I had forwarded regarding an advertisement for employment for an interview with the Santa Monica law firm of Telanoff and Telanoff.

Telanoff and Telanoff was a small law firm consisting of father Ronald Telanoff and his son Adam who had advertised for an attorney to assist them in prosecuting and taking to trial a singular complex business litigation case. A case in the form a bad faith insurance claim levied against the State of California's Public Insurance Company of last resort, named State Fund.

In short, the Telanoff's were affiliated with a series of large temporary contract employee labor organizations throughout Northern and Southern California and even into Nevada and Arizona. And these series of labor organizations were all owned under the principal holding company named W.P.S., Inc.

Temporary employees, under California law, are not required to be provided any benefits by their employer since they are not considered full time employees of the employer. However, they are required by State law to be covered by worker's compensation insurance benefits just in case they are injured while on the job and performing a function of their job.

And as such, it is simply cheaper a lot of times for an employer to hire a series of "temporary employees" to perform specified work functions since the employer will only be required to pay for the employees hourly wages. While not be required to also provide the employees with health insurance benefits, vacation benefits, severance pay, sick leave pay or any other type of benefits.

Therefore, "temporary employee" companies are a vehicle utilized many times today by some employers to get around having to actually supply any of these additional benefits to an employee. Benefits the employer would be required by State law to provide if the person were considered an actual employee of the company.

Now for some reason which I never questioned, W.P.S., Inc. apparently even had large governmental contracts to supply actual scientists or other highly skilled "temporary employees" in such governmental positions as those at Lawrence Livermore Laboratories in Livermore, California.

I mean I actually looked at some of the W.P.S., Inc. payroll printouts and noticed where some of these scientists and/or other highly skilled employees had been supplied to Livermore Laboratories for over 7, 9 and even 10 years by W.P.S., Inc. with some of these temporary employee's salaries being close to six figures. In short, not the type of employee one would typically conjurer up when thinking of a "temp" and certainly not the highly skilled and highly paid type of employee who would operate and be paid as "a temp" for nine or ten years.

However, these anomalies were really none of my business and thus I never really pursued answers to such abnormalities in this particular case.

Now the defendant in the W.P.S., Inc. lawsuit was California State Fund. A workers compensation insurance benefits supplier of last resort owned and funded by the State of California. And the reason any company would purchase insurance from California's insurer of last resort (in this case California State Fund) would usually be because they simply could not obtain insurance coverage from any other insurance provider most likely always because their claims history was too high.

In other words, the company's employees typically had a much higher rate of workers' compensation insurance claims than normal and, therefore, no other private insurance company would write them workers' compensation insurance coverage because they knew ahead of time that they would be receiving more insurance claims and

paying out more money than they would ever receive in premiums from the purchasing employer.

So the employer simply had no choice but to go and purchase workers compensation insurance from California's Insurer of Last Resort. (ie California State Fund)

And in a nutshell, what the gist of the Telanoff's complaint filed against California State Fund detailed was that California State Fund was systematically denying the numerous workers compensation claims of the W.P.S., Inc. temporary employees. And, according to the allegations contained in the Telanoff's filed lawsuit, was deliberately denying their employee's insurance claims in "bad faith", this "bad faith" connotation exponentially elevating the seriousness and value of their lawsuit because if successful at trial it would allow their client (W.P.S., Inc.) to receive punitive damages awards.

A "bad faith" claim that the Telanoffs believed to be and valued at over one hundred million dollars.

All facts which of course I didn't discover until months after I was hired by the Telanoff law firm and would have no way of knowing until I was hired and allowed to spend some time reviewing the rather voluminous case file regarding their $100 million dollar lawsuit.

What did strike me as immediately disconcerting was that Ronald Telanoff no longer practiced law if he ever actually did practice in the first place. And the only other attorney at this law firm was his twenty-five year old son Adam who had never tried a case in his life.

As such, that left the Telanoff's hiring me as the sole litigation attorney with any experience at all to prosecute and try a Bad Faith Insurance litigation case for their client which they actually valued at over $100 million dollars. And I was only a couple of years or so out of law school myself then so this occurrence really made absolutely no sense to me whatsoever at the time. Nor still to this day.

Additionally, even though the Telanoff and Telanoff law firm actually placed the ad to hire an attorney to assist "them" in trying this $100 million dollar lawsuit, once I was interviewed and selected as the attorney to be hired, I was then asked to sign an employment contract with (and to be paid by) W.P.S., Inc. And not the Telanoff and Telanoff law firm.

In short, I was actually being hired as a salaried employee of the large international business conglomerate entitled W.P.S., Inc. And in a capacity which would appear to be its own singular, in house and salaried employee, attorney.

Once again my monthly salary to remain $3,000 per month since employers virtually always ask for a copy of an attorney's salary history when requesting resume

submissions before hiring. And as such, even if the hiring employer knows or values the attorney's work far more than what he or she earned in their previous position of employment, their new salary offered will still be commensurate with what the attorney was paid in their previous position of employment.

So I went to work the first day, at the law firm of Telanoff and Telanoff, only to discover that this law firm was located in one big office suite in Santa Monica, with three small offices contained within the large office suite. Ronald Telanoff's 23 year old son Andy Telanoff occupied one of those small offices as President of W.P.S., Inc. A young boy who I don't think I ever saw in a pair of long pants or out of a t-shirt during my entire employment with that office.

His 25 year old brother Adam Telanoff occupied the adjoining small office as the singular practicing attorney in the law firm of Telanoff and Telanoff and the secretary and every single other employee of the suite also appearing to be employees of W.P.S. Inc. Each conforming to the rather casual dress code exhibited by their company's President.

The last remaining of the three small offices in the large office suite was unoccupied and of course a desk was moved into that office for me to occupy.

Once at work however, the Telanoff's then decided that they didn't wish for me to assist in the preparation of the bad faith insurance litigation case for which they actually advertised and hired me to assist entitled W.P.S., Inc. vs. California State Fund.

Instead the Telanoff's decided that they wished to form and begin a personal injury branch of their small law firm contained in this suite since that is where my previous experience lay in the law.

Making it of course rather puzzling to me why they would post an advertisement to hire an attorney to assist them in prosecuting the case entitled W.P.S., Inc. vs. California State Fund. Then interview and actually hire an attorney for that specific purpose. Ask that same newly hired attorney to sign an employment contract, not with their own law firm but, with their purported client W.P.S., Inc.

Only to then immediately turn around and instruct this newly hired and now salaried employee attorney of W.P.S., Inc. not to work on the case entitled W.P.S, Inc. vs. California State Fund.

But just like with the other anomalies appearing in that case, I just let it go and did what I was instructed to do. Since in fact, Andy Telanoff in that office was the actual President of W.P.S., Inc. And he was legally my boss now.

And from that initial day on, I never worked a single day on the case entitled W.P.S., Inc. vs. California State Fund. Though for some reason never explained to me, my name and bar number appearing on any filings made in the case entitled W.P.S., Inc. vs. California State Fund even though none of those filings were ever created or reviewed by me, nor even being signed by me.

In fact, as far as I could tell virtually all of the legal filings being prepared and filed into that case were drafted by a close friend of the Telanoffs who was a partner and owner of a very large law firm in a high rise office building in downtown Los Angeles. A large downtown law firm which I once visited with Adam where those filings, frequently prepared by them, would then be signed by Adam Telanoff and filed into the court proceedings bearing Adam and my own name and bar roll numbers.

So I began to meet with and develop cases for personal injury claims clients, which the Telanoff's began to bring into their office.

And following approximately twelve months of case preparation in this working arrangement their case entitled W.P.S., Inc. vs. California State Fund became ready for trial, which of course illuminated one very large problem.

First, the attorneys at the downtown Los Angeles law firm, who worked on the case with Adam over the last twelve months and prepared many, if not most, of the pleadings filed in that case, apparently did not want to actually go to trial themselves and try this $100 million dollar lawsuit for some reason.

Second, and even more importantly, I didn't know a single thing about the case having never worked on it at all in the previous twelve months even though I was the singular salaried employee attorney working for W.P.S., Inc.

And third, Adam Telanoff had never picked a jury, been in front of one or even tried a case in his entire life.

So the law firm of Telanoff and Telanoff began a sort of scramble in order to determine exactly how it was to occur that they would prosecute and try their $100 million dollar lawsuit. With me, as the attorney for W.P.S., Inc., beseeching the Telanoffs to have their experienced litigation friends with the large Los Angeles downtown law firm prosecute and try this purportedly invaluable case for their client W.P.S., Inc.

A seemingly logical measure that this downtown Los Angeles law firm was simply apparently not willing to undertake and understandably for reasons which soon became immediately clear to me as Adam and I went to trial on this case.

Now when a litigant sues the State of California, or any governmental branch of same (like California State Fund in this case), then the California Department of Justice is required by law to defend the State in such lawsuits. And while that fact alone was not significant nor even material in this litigation what suddenly became very significant and material occurred at the very earliest stages of this trial wherein the California Department of Justice curtly began to prosecute their own counter-claim and lawsuit against W.P.S., Inc. for fraud.

A counter-claim for fraud which I never even knew existed but one which was bolstered rather significant by the amount of substantive evidence submitted at trial by

the California Department of Justice. Where it rather succinctly began to illuminate for me, the court and the jurors at this trial that W.P.S., Inc. was merely a corporate front for a large web of organized crime services including many labor organizations spread throughout California, Arizona and Nevada. Along with offshore banks and many other nefarious organizations with Ronald Telanoff serving as merely a front man for that organized crime syndicate of individuals, companies and connected organizations entitled W.P.S., Inc.

The attorneys for the California Department of Justice actually having made and brought to court a huge paperboard as a courtroom exhibit for the jury which depicted a large spider web littered with offshore banks, labor companies located in Nevada, California and Arizona along with numerous other business operations. And a large black widow spider hovering over the center of this large web with the face of Ronald Telanoff plastered in as the head.

A revelation so stunning and shocking for me that I simply refused to return to the trial courtroom or to be a participant in their prosecution of this case. Tendering my resignation to W.P.S., Inc. and/or the law firm of Telanoff and Telanoff before the trial was even over. Not even accepting my final paycheck from W.P.S., Inc's President, Andy Telanoff, immediately prior to leaving their offices.

Also perhaps, a revelation so stunning and shocking as to then better explain why I was never asked to work even a single day on the lawsuit entitled W.P.S., Inc. vs. California State Fund before this trial. And perhaps a revelation illuminating exactly why their friends, in the large downtown Los Angeles law firm who consistently worked with the Telanoffs on that case, adamantly refused to go to trial and try it in front of that California jury.

Perhaps also illuminating why no attorney's name or bar roll number ever appeared on any filings in that case but my own and Adam Telanoff's.

I even later reading in the Daily Journal (the legal news publication for Southern California at the time and the publication where the Telanoff's had originally placed their employment advertisement which I had answered) that California State Fund actually won the largest verdict in California State history against the Telanoff fronted business/client/organizational front known as W.P.S., Inc.

A counter claim verdict which even contained a rather substantial punitive damages award of its own based on the deliberate and intentional methods of deception and fraud which had been routinely utilized by W.P.S., Inc., and so readily illuminated at this trial by the California Department of Justice.

Chapter 5
Medearis and Grimm Revisited
Kings of the Pride in the Jungle of Law

Back in the 1950s and 60s a reoccurring trait once again emerged about us all this time being illuminated and so vastly documented as to finally be given a name here. An enigma in the behavior of men still unexplained. None of us to this day fully able to understand why we are led to act in such a vicious and destructive manner at times toward others. Or why this enigmatic trait seems to repeat itself over and over again in us all.

The most baffling part of this particular evil appears to be that its application seems to always be directed at those most gifted, talented, learned or enlightened in our midst. An inherent human trait in us first written about in the stories of Jesus, the Salem Witch Trials of the 1600s in America and the Jewish Holocaust accounts in 1940s Germany, just to name a few of the countless documented examples of this enigma and its reoccurrence.

Perhaps its origins are found in our nature much like the old dominant lion which fears the younger or stronger or more skilled and adept members of its pride. Which the old lion instinctively knows will soon take his place in the pride. It is this very superiority noticed in them that fuels his fear and his reactions toward them.

A sensed superiority in his manufactured foes which will come to serve as a daily reminder of his inevitable eviction from his throne and signifying the imminent end of his own life cycle. Leaving this once proud King with nothing left to look forward to but loneliness, solitude and an increasing obsolesce in the world.

Or perhaps the origins of our own behavior are much more complex than those of our animalistic world. Even encompassing envy, jealously or simply the sadistic pleasure of watching others suffer while being inhabited by the yang, evil or opposing forces which are able to readily possess the thoughts and actions of those who have become lost along their path in life while pursuing money, fame, glory or recognition.

But whatever the root-cause of this enigma, it has been documented in us throughout history over and over and over again. One of the first such documented accounts of this innate human trait in America occurring in Salem, Massachusetts over five hundred years ago when the leaders or Throne holders of that particular community simply manufactured allegations of evidence against those whom they envied, admired or feared. For no other reason than to utterly destroy their lives, remove a perceived threat to their own continued rule and in some cases even to end it.

In the 1960s and 1970s this enigma in us all was finally given a name attributed to the man who was credited with an uncommon ability to arouse this innate trait in virtually any around him.

Senator Joseph McCarthy seemed to possess an uncanny knack for simply manufacturing evidence that others in his midst were witches, unpatriotic, undesirable or different from the rest by merely calling them communist.

And also much like this very same type of behavior in Nazi Germany, Slavery in America before that, the Salem Witch Trials before that or the tales of Jesus before that, his mere unfounded allegations alone would be all that was necessary to destroy the lives of others.

Illuminating for the first time that such anomalies in us were no longer relegated to the confines of a single community or group. Not isolated instances inexplicable in occurrence or understanding but illuminating a reoccurring enigma that could actually be successfully aroused in us all and propagated across an entire nation the size of the United States.

A trait inherent in us all that would from here on out be referred to by the generic term of McCarthyism or the enigma of simply saying that "he or she" is not like the rest of us because they are communist or Jewish or hippies or minority or unpatriotic or a witch or a virtual inexhaustible supply of other unsubstantiated and often manufactured reasons for fear.

And whether accurate or simply manufactured for the purpose to isolate and discredit their intended target it matters not. As this inherent trait contained within the rest of us will cause that accused person's name, good standing and even existence

among the group to be terminated from that day forward.

After all, exactly how can any man prove to his already convinced accusers that he is not a witch or a commi or a terrorist? But instead merely some perceived threat in the distorted minds of his irrational accusers.

Well after several years in Los Angeles, I had never earned over roughly three thousand dollars per month in salary having simply been unwilling to hone my inherent face of greed. And now beginning to recognize that apparently crossing moral lines would be necessary if I ever wished to alter or increase my own salary history in the practice of law.

So I almost immediately recognized, rather early in my legal career, that I was clearly "different" from those who surrounded me at least in the practice of law. An occupation and profession that generously allows each of its members carte blanch to compromise his or her morality and beliefs under the guise of simply doing his or her job.

And as such, I was already not in any type of financial position to survive for very long after abruptly leaving the law firm of Telanoff and Telanoff following these previous events. In fact, after paying federal and state income taxes, paying to have shirts laundered and pressed every day in order to practice as an attorney in the first place, paying rent, auto insurance, gasoline, trying to eat, and service numerous student loans

acquired in order to get my law degree, it was almost a mystery even to me how I was able to have held on for so long in this legal display in California already.

So it was safe to say at that point, my legal career in California was looking like it had reached its end. And since I had refused to accept my last paycheck while at Telanoff and Telanoff, I had about four hundred dollars to my name at that point. Having simply been too utterly shocked and scared from what I had witnessed in the courtroom at trial regarding them previously to accept it.

So with the four hundred dollars which I had in my pocket I looked in the newspaper for a boarding house where I could afford to move. Finding one located just outside of Korea town in Los Angeles which coincidentally would only cost me four hundred dollars to move in. So that's what I did.

And without a computer to generate resumes or a cell phone to accept telephone calls from any wishing to set up an interview it looked pretty much like the fat lady of my California legal career was singing her last opera. Or so I thought….

About four days after moving into that boarding house one of the other tenants living there came to my door to inform me that someone was outside on the sidewalk asking to talk to me. Quite certain of their mistake, I attempted to appease the other tenant by going to the window to look out so that I could assure them that there was some error.

Only to find in utter disbelief that Mr. Medearis and Mr. Grimm were in fact standing right there on the sidewalk at the gate to this boarding house located just outside Korea town.

So as I walked outside to meet them, I simply could not fathom how on earth Medearis or Grimm could have conceivably been aware of my recently unemployed status with Telanoff and Telanoff and/or W.PS., Inc. And I had never heard a word from either man during the over one year that I was employed at the Telanoff law firm.

But more importantly, I simply could not fathom how on earth they were able to locate me in a boarding house that I had only recently moved into just days previously. And one where I had no established utility, gas, phone, electric nor other bills.

Your grandfather (my father) attempted to later tell me that he informed Medearis of my address and location in that boarding house but that would have been impossible. Since not a soul knew that address, or the location of that boarding house that I had moved into only a few days before, but me and the black woman who rented me the room in it.

In fact, I didn't even know what the address of the property was then having absolutely no need to be aware of its mailing address since I would never be receiving any mail there. I just knew how to get to it after having found it listed in the newspaper a few days previously. And if I didn't know what it was? Well then your grandfather in Louisiana couldn't have possibly known either.

So as you might expect, the very first questions I had for my new guests were those very ones. How on earth could you suddenly be aware that I'm recently unemployed? How on God's green earth could you have possibly known how to find me at this nondescript boarding house just outside Korea town? And exactly what are you doing here?

The old lion Medearis merely offering: "Well, we know what goes on in our little town".

A response utterly impossible for me to even attempt to contest based solely upon the mere fact that they were standing on the sidewalk right in front of me.

Medearis then informed me that my recent unemployment fit rather nicely with the fact that longtime associate attorney in their firm George Kita had recently taken a job in the District Attorney's office. And as such, they were now unexpectedly in need of another associate attorney in their office.

Well standing on the sidewalk in front of an old, run down, boarding house just outside Korea town, which they had each just watched me exit, did little to dispel any hint that I was prospering in any way. Yet obviously destitute and in no position to turn them down, I still mustered up the discipline to inform the old lion that it didn't work out the first time and thus likely wouldn't on a second chance. At that point beginning to understand what would actually be expected of me regarding my inherent face of greed if

I were to ever really expect to earn a living associated with attorneys such as these or perhaps any others in the legal profession.

The old Lion then proffered that they would be willing to offer me a significant raise to come back to work at their law firm and something closer to five thousand dollars per month. In short, almost double what they were previously paying me.

So I agreed to at least come down to their law firm to discuss the matter with them further. However, once in a suit and tie and down at their firm, Medearis subtly changed his previous offer standing on the sidewalk in Korea town to thirty-three hundred dollars per month. In short, over two full years of material and substantive legal experience appearing to be worth a whopping three hundred dollar per month raise but more importantly, a figure that would insure that my salary history as an attorney in California would remain well below what an average competent practicing attorney could expect to receive in the Los Angeles area.

And a figure that would virtually insure that if I ever chose to leave Medearis and Grimm again, well my continued salary history would insure that I would only be offered a comparable type of salary in the future anywhere else.

Of course still not exactly sure where my next meal would come from or if I would be eating it at a public soup kitchen near Korea town in Los Angeles I reluctantly agreed to come back and try again with the law firm of Medaris and Grimm.

However, within ninety days the very same methodology began to occur regarding apparent "mistakes" occurring in my work generated by a secretary at the

firm. Mistakes which would only serve to further insure that no one else would ever offer me a job in Los Angeles for much more than $3,000 or $3,300 per month in the future. As year after year of my legal career ticked by and my experience continued to grow.

Solidifying a salary base which was now such a far, far cry from the over twenty-five thousand dollars a month that I had attained and enjoyed as a successful stockbroker in Manhattan less than a decade earlier. And an earnings plateau of course earned and attained before I had even completed my undergraduate college education or gone and achieved a juris doctorate degree in law.

Yet what was rapidly beginning to appear to be a "salary history" that would never serve as any sort of basis in my life again when being hired in any type of employment position inside the field of law or out.

So I simply tendered my two week notice again within that first ninety days with Medearis and Grimm and began to look for work in another field of employment. An election which I was wholly unaware at such a young age would automatically begin to define me as a communist or witch or Jew or other undesirable.

In short, one who simply would not get with the American program in some blind migration of participants for recognition and wealth wholly oblivious to any and all moral compromise which could be readily justified in the name of "just doing your job".

The very same rationalizations and justifications I would thereafter come to recognize were utilized outside the practice of law in America as well. Such as "well that's just business" or "compromise is actually how things get done in America" or other similar prevalent reasoning and rationales.

A packaged agenda and series of programmed responses which had now become known as "The American Dream".

And any who failed to readily grasp and pursue this American Dream philosophy by definition must be a commi or witch or some kind of undesirable. And unquestionably one who could be accurately labeled "as different" or one who "refuses to get with the program.

Chapter 6
Moss & Company
Every Rose has its Thorns

One thing I've admittedly never understood about us here in America is our reverence for soldiers of war. Particularly since America is purportedly a Christian nation even embossing each of our units of currency with the phrase "In God We Trust".

The only country in the world that I'm aware of to duplicate this measure and an acknowledgment of a God whose number one commandment contained in any inspired religious text ever written on this earth is: "Thou Shalt not Kill".

A commandment entirely irreconcilable with any armed and trained merchant of death. No matter how thoroughly rationalized by man.

An accepted American philosophy of patriotism which I've found to be even more disconcerting for several reasons as I've gotten older and the first being that it has historically been the most troublesome or lazy or least contributory of our populous that actually goes into our armed services in America. For instance, when I was a child courts and judges often times gave criminals the option of going to prison to serve their time for having broken the law. Or going into the armed services to fight in a war in which we were engaged at that time in Vietnam.

And not much has changed in this respect in our nation over the last forty years.

In short, those who elect not to go on to college or higher education. Those who don't wish to enter the work force. Those who lack direction and purpose in life or those looking to break some addiction to alcohol, drugs, gang membership or other affliction wisely seek out the strict regimented disciplines found and offered as a member of the American armed services in order to hopefully help them to emerge from the vicious cycle of misguidance and misdirection which they find themselves repeating in their lives.

A taxpayer funded disciplinary regiment that will hopefully ingrain in them the training and discipline which they lack to then enter into the University or work force successfully and to become "one of us" as a productive member of our American public.

However from the day any misguided youth enters one of the branches of our nation's armed forces forward, assuming they successfully complete five (5) years in those armed services, they will each be given a status of reverence and level of assistance by America unparalleled in any other sector of our population.

Of course all while they are being paid for the very training, discipline and direction that the rest of us in America are benevolently supplying to them in order that they can then catch up with the rest of us.

As such, the members who actually go to university or to work and fund the very training desired and necessary in order to help straighten out those entering the armed services will forever after be the very same individuals who will be required to fund those

armed services member's first home purchase through the numerous GI programs. Those same individuals who will be required to fund all of their future medical expenses for life through the numerous VA programs and will be forever required to take a back seat and give work preference to any who have served in the United States military and will even be required to fund their pensions for life, which become vested after five (5) years of service.

In short, during the same four to five year time period that an American who does not require this level of direction or specialized assistance upon graduating from high school. And the ones who are fully functional and capable of providing for themselves and are the ones who will immediately begin to service the tax coffers of this great nation and fund that necessary training and discipline for those others. Will be the very same ones who will be forever strapped with the additional burden of providing for those who lacked direction or discipline and who were unable to provide for themselves from eighteen years of age onward until their death in America.

This philosophy in us having been cultivated across our country through pleas of patriotism or rewarding those who "defend America from its aggressors". Rather than touting the obvious and honest proffers that we are simply creating, funding and promoting a nation of welfare and dependence in those who proved earliest on in life that they are necessitous recipients of welfare and help.

With virtually no objectors illuminating that during the entire history of America's creation and existence not a single aggressor nation has ever once attempted to even set a foot on the soil of America.

And as such, these celebrated "defenders of our nation" have never been required to do a thing in that respect since there's never been a need for such efforts in America's entire existence. The singular occurrence of any "defending event" in America happening on December 7, 1941 when the country of Japan bombed a lagoon harbor in the tiny island city of Oahu in Hawaii. An event which spawned the American response to drop two atomic bombs on Japan rapidly bringing that threatened Japanese assault to an immediate halt.

Historically documenting that every single time a gun has ever been fired or a bomb has ever been dropped by an American since the creation of America or throughout its entire existence. Has been a bullet fired or a bomb dropped by an American aggressor on the soil of an invaded foreign nation. Not by any "brave person defending America".

Indisputable facts which can in no way be reconciled with a single inspired religious text ever written or left for us on this earth. But a cultivated American philosophy that virtually guarantees lifelong adulation for our own cultivated merchants of death.

And much like my beliefs with respect to the many attorney's pleas that "they are just doing their job" when attempting to justify the moral compromises which they commit. My admittedly accurate and fundamental understanding of these undeniable facts, with respect to our military and the moral justifications for the evil that we do abroad, always tended to further bolster my own label as "different" or "communist" or "a Nazi" perhaps even "a witch".

Someone who in the eyes a Senator Joseph McCarthy, or those who think like him today, is a person to be viewed as unpatriotic or one who simply refuses to "get with the program".

In short, my unwillingness to simply agree that it was moral to kill others because a majority of us here in America may agree it is moral as long as we are wearing a military uniform at the time even if we happen to kill them on their own soil and in their own homes illuminates a man who is "different". A man who refuses to agree with the rest of us and one who refuses to get with the program.

And by some a man who is perhaps every bit as unpatriotic or even communist as one who is unwilling to cross a myriad of moral lines in business, politics or law simply because a majority of us here in America have been programmed to say: "well that's just doing business my friend" or "that's my job as a lawyer" or "compromise is the only way a politician will ever get anything done at all in America".

All rationalizations and justifications which now support our "American Way" of life here today as well as the greed, sense of entitlement and corruption which fuel it. In short, those who willingly accept whatever they're told almost as if accepting orders from their military commanders are the "patriotic we" in our American populous today. And any who do not embrace these beliefs and philosophies are illuminated to be about as anti-establishment as can be found today in America.

A truly sad and misguided point for us to have admittedly progressed or evolved to today if we're truly being honest with ourselves. Particularly in light of the fact that the democratic principles upon which this nation was founded and proposes to exist have always championed the reverence and invaluable contribution from those individuals comprised of the courage, intelligence and an ability to extend an opinion of their own. All qualities which purportedly made this once great nation called America so admired around the world. And the absence of which now may provide some explanation for the dissention and even hatred that America now enjoys in vast portions of our world today.

And the truly astonishing observance that I've been able to discern regarding America's rather soiled reputation around our world today is that a very small fraction of Americans actually believe in these purported American Dream philosophies. Or in the: "that's just business" or compromise is how anything gets done in America philosophies. It is just that the Americans who are courageous enough to be vocal in

their dissent of these policies are still fewer than the small fraction of Americans who successfully advocate such misguided and the corrupted thinking which inevitably gets credited to us all.

A historically documented enigma in us all tending to give all the more credibility to the old proverb: "Evil will persist as long as good men and women say nothing in the face of same".

Son, as a self-proclaimed and devout pacifist, I truly hope that you never attempt to navigate that treacherous path inherent in membership in any armed services. But if you do choose that path, like with anything you undertake in life, I hope you do so applying your honest best. Something I've always tried to devote to my own choices.

Now by the time I resigned from Medearis and Grimm for the second time, I clearly had no money for a first and last month's rent or even a deposit to rent an apartment. Heck, I couldn't even afford the rent on an apartment at that point.

So I took out the newspaper again and began to search for apartment complexes looking for an on-site apartment manager position wherein they would supply me with an apartment (as part of my salary) along with a nominal monthly income in order to eat. Thinking at that time that maybe, given some time, I would run into or meet some other attorneys at the beach or a pick-up basketball game, on the soccer pitch or somewhere else. And maybe they could provide me with an entrée to reenter the legal practice

somewhere down the road in Los Angeles.

I mean I had already exhibited superior litigation, deposition and motion writing skills. I just needed to meet what at that time I thought existed and could normally be referred to as some "honest attorneys". A fallacious concept which I've since come to find as mythical and amusing as I'm sure Medearis and Grimm or the Telanoffs found when I worked for them.

In any event, I found an apartment complex on U.C.L.A. campus that only needed help on the weekends to sit all day and show vacant apartments to prospective student renters. The job didn't provide me an apartment like I'd hoped or even any meaningful money. But it was some lunch money and it also provided me with some apartment management experience. An asset in experience which I lacked and which was generally required in order to get an on-site apartment manager job like I sought.

And luckily enough after a short period of time, I was called in and interviewed by the large Real Estate Management firm of Moss & Company in Santa Monica. Moss & Company offering me an assistant manager's position at one of their apartment complexes near Santa Monica college at 2501 Pico Ave. And one which did in fact give me a small apartment for free and a small weekly living allowance in which to eat.

After six months or so at that location, Moss & Company then transferred me as an assistant manager to a large apartment building in Playa del Rey,

California called The Polynesian Village where your mommy was then living.

Son, to be perfectly honest with you, your mommy would periodically come into the office or attempt to catch me outside to visit for a bit and we were cordial and nice to one another. But she was a young, uneducated, want to be actress living in a single apartment with her cats. And I was simply stuck in a station in life where I was attempting to design a way back into the legal profession which I had already sacrificed so much of my life to undertake at that point.

So I wasn't really interested in beginning any serious relationships or even any longer term romances and was certainly not looking for any along the path of that taken by your mommy at that time. Now that's not to imply in any way that your mommy was not a sweet, kind, gentle, young woman who was in any way unworthy of the best possible of relationship candidates. It was just that I wasn't looking for this at the time.

One day if you become advanced in education and accomplished you will begin to understand exactly what I'm trying to say to you here. Trying to climb some illusive corporate, legal, political or societal ladder and focused on nothing other than that ascent. And if you choose not to take that path, which is every bit as honorable in my opinion and often times, particularly in this day and age, the far more enlightened path to take in life. Then you will likely never fully understand what I'm trying to say to you here.

In short, it wasn't your mommy's views which were skewed at that point. It was still my own. Clouded by my own quest to ascend some illusive legal, financial or societal ladder and therefore I won't really belabor the point nor attempt to explain it further. But will merely pray that you can someday accept and become somewhat aware of the honesty that I've been perhaps too bold and even somewhat foolish enough to share with you here.

Son, I just believe a daddy should never be dishonest with his boy. Even in the slightest of ways. Nor even at the expense of his feelings. Because I believe a son always looks to his daddy for guidance and direction and a sense of his own self.

I believe a child can sense dishonesty from his parents and particularly a boy from his own daddy. And even when he can't actually put his finger on it, that refusal to extend full honesty at every stage of his growth will leave a doubt or void in his own developed sense of self.

I also believe that a child's strongest and truest sense of self can only be fully recognized when a daddy loves his son enough to be truly honest with him. Something I trust you too will see one day when your own little boy looks into your eyes seeking your approval or direction and looking to begin to form and establish his own sense of self in the world.

So making a long story rather short, I threw a Halloween party in 1999 where your mother attended. We began to hang out a bit following that end of year party. And on October 22nd of the next year God sent me a sign and a gift (in you) that would forever change the entire way that I looked at the world.

Corporate, nor political nor legal or even societal ladders had much appeal to me anymore after that day.

I know it seems rather cliché to say, and I know if you haven't heard it much just yet, you will hear this expression over and over and over again throughout your life. And still it won't actually achieve any remote form of awareness in you until the day that it finally happens to you. And that is: "once you have your first child, YOU WILL begin to look at the world and life differently from that point on".

For me it happened right there in the hospital on October 22nd, 2000.

I had taken you from the doctor, after I snipped your umbilical cord, immediately following your birth. And just you and I went to another part of the hospital where I laid you back in a small tub of warm water to give you your first bath.

You were just lying there in my hands and cooing softly as I washed you. You weren't crying. You weren't squirming or even moving. You were just lying there cooing and staring at me straight in the eye. And as I stood there I just couldn't believe how much you looked like me. At least you did to me.

You were absolutely the most beautiful thing I had ever seen in my entire life. I couldn't even believe you were real. Except for the fact that I could look back at you and see nobody else in the world but a little version of me that I was holding. Softly cooing and staring back.

It will be a moment in your life, when it occurs, that you too will never forget and a moment that that no person on this earth, no matter how gifted in prose, could even begin to accurately explain to anyone else.

It's simply a moment that must be experienced to understand.

Well very soon thereafter we moved as a family back to where I grew up and was raised in Louisiana. You grew so fast that I was astonished at what seemed like just the month before I was holding you in my hands and gently washing you in the warm water of your first bath. Watching you stare back at me and listening to your soft cooing.

Only to be startled from this daydream by your frolics and laughter as you scurried past me in the yard chasing our dog Jobe.

But while you and I seemed content in that world, your mommy seemed very discontented with living in Louisiana and she would talk daily with her mother (your grandmother Trudi) as she longed to return home to California.

And as the fates would have it, or what I have surmised is a much more sinister intervention, the businesses of my law offices began to suddenly dry up. In fact shortly

following a trip by your grandmother Trudi to Monroe where we had all gone shopping together for the first time seriously looking to buy a new home in Monroe.

The small town in Louisiana, just like with me, where you had grown up, laughed and lived since merely days following your birth.

So for the six months following your grandmother's departure, our law offices simply never earned another dime in income. The bottom simply dropping out as case after personal injury case got transferred away from insurance adjusters located in Louisiana out to insurance adjusters located in Los Angeles and Orange County California.

And in just those six months our two law offices went from earning from three to twenty thousand dollars a month to not a cent in over six months. Such that by March of 2003, I was forced to shut down our main law office simply because I could no longer afford to pay the rent on the place.

Very shortly thereafter, your mommy came to me one day in the bedroom and told me that your grandmother (Trudi) owned two separate homes where she grew up in Northern California and that she was offering to allow us to move into one of those homes for a very low rent. That rent of course would still be three hundred dollars a month more than we were then paying in our Louisiana home.

But your mommy informed me that she could utilize that opportunity to open a day care center with your grandmother's help which could easily earn five thousand dollars a month or more according to your mommy.

So I informed your mommy at that time of some of the events (not all of course) of what I had already had to go through in California in an attempt to practice law there. That I was simply unequipped to make the necessary moral concessions that I had already learned would be indisputably required in order to support us there in the law. That I didn't need to give it a new chance in a different environment and better circumstances. That I understood the mechanics and political workings of the legal profession as well as anyone in this nation now. And that I simply would not return to California under any circumstances in order to attempt to practice law in that State again.

Chapter 7
Divorce
The "Worse" Referred to in any Marriage Vows

Son, I believe that no matter what you ultimately choose to do with your life. No matter which profession or occupation you ultimately choose to pursue. No matter what your ultimate choice regarding marriage or children or geographic location where to settle down and spend your life. The single overriding mandate directing each and every choice of your life from the time you leave the safety, security and comfort of parental or custodial guidance and care, will be your CHOICE to either actually follow the inspired teachings and ancient wisdoms handed down over the centuries to each of us while forging your path and destiny in this life. Or, instead like most, becoming guilty of merely attempting to follow them.

These inspired teachings and ancient wisdoms that I refer to can be found, of course, in virtually every religious practice known today and are also reformulated throughout our world by each civilization in a myriad of secular or non-religious texts, common sayings, customs, practices and norms.

But whether reproduced in secular or religious form, these inspired teachings all boil down to the very same few principles that we attempt to encourage all men and women to observe, live by and follow.

In short, be good. Treat others as you would hope that they would treat you. Help others along their own path in life where you can. And harm no others along your own path in life.

And that last inspired teaching listed here being true, even if avoiding the harm to another would also result in harm to you. A teaching which I would come to later see just how utterly difficult this one could be to observe at times in life.

Now for those who adopt a religious basis and practice to help them in honing their skills at actually incorporating these desired customs and norms into their daily path and life, they do so because they each believe that their time on this earth is a finite and limited task.

And a task in which they will be tested to see exactly how well they treated others along their own path in life and exactly how many they actually did help along their own way. Exactly how many of their own actions, in fact, did harm others. And ultimately, if they are to be judged as having been "Good" during their own finite and limited time spent here on this earth. While experiencing periods of great trial and struggle in their lives as well as during periods of great success and comfort.

For it is quite easy for any man to strive to be "Good" during times of comfort and success but somewhat more challenging for that same man to adhere to those mandates during times of great struggle. And even far more challenging to the man when he is eventually called upon to jeopardize the comforts he enjoys in his life when called upon to help others by making a stand against the injustices that will be sent to test

his faith.

Now the reason that these religiously based men and women feel it important to have been judged "Good" during their finite task here on earth is because they each also believe that the conclusion of this limited time spent here will not end their existence. But instead, merely transforms their finite existence here on this earth into a new and less finite form of existence. And a final form of existence that they will then experience for the rest of eternity.

As such, the more "good" that they were judged to have committed during their finite task here on this earth? Well the more "good" they will then experience in their own new, more permanent and eternal form once leaving this earth.

So whether these adoptive practitioners choose the religious texts and teachings contained in the Hindu Veda, the Jewish Torah, the Muslim Koran, the Christian Bible, the teachings of Buddha or some other inspired religious texts. They each instruct its followers according to the very same base instructional tenements.

In short, YOU WILL BE TESTED along your path in this life. So expect these tests. These tests WILL COME during times of great struggle and alternatively while experiencing great comfort and success. Your path will be hard as it is meant to be a test of your faith, your practices, your belief, your understanding, your spiritual growth, your earned awareness, and your patience.

And virtually all of your tests in life will come in the form of seeing how diligently you can continue to utilize these inspired teachings, customs and practices in order to help you remain focused on treating others as you would have them treat you, insuring that your actions do not harm others. And helping others along your way where you can.

Inspired teachings, customs and practices which are designed to hone your abilities to continue on your intended course so that you do not become distracted from these important test principles. Or become controlled by your inherent face of greed during preordained diversions placed in each of our paths designed to distract us or to divert us from our intended path and diversions which most often result in your actions harming others while here.

In short, each of us are given the parameters of our life's test from birth. We are even given the answers to this test either in common secular or religious practices purportedly to insure that none of us could possibly fail this test. We are instructed on how to pass our tests. We are even informed of exactly what to look for in the form of the diversions designed to prevent us from passing and, in fact, the very diversions that will make our path a test in the first place.

And yet, you will ultimately become astonished at how utterly few men and women will pass this test. Virtually all falling prey to the very same diversions that each

person was warned before beginning their test would be presented to them.

Now does that mean that a man MUST adopt some religious text and practice in order to ultimately become judged as having been "Good" during his finite task here on this earth??

A question which I'm sure you'll ask yourself at some point in life since I doubt your mommy has ever exposed you to any of these sorts of inspired religious practices having never been exposed to any, herself. I having been the first to ever get her involved in such training.

And so to answer that question for you? Well, of course not!

For we are all born innately aware of right and wrong. Of knowing that it is right to treat others as we would expect them to treat us. Aware that we should not choose to act in a manner that harms others and aware that we should help others where we are able.

In short, it is not necessary for any man to convince himself that he is on a finite test while here. That he is being judged by some higher power or being named God or Mohammed or Buddha or Yahweh or Jesus or other along his path. Or that he will be rewarded for choosing to have been a "Good" man along his path in life here ultimately benefiting him in some eternal hereafter.

For each man is born already aware that he should act in the manner that is in accordance with these inspired teachings in his life whether or not he ever chooses to

actually read about the ancient wisdoms and teachings of our past. Tenements handed down throughout our recorded history through these religious texts and teachings.

It's just that man is flawed and weak inherently containing two separate and distinct faces as so aptly illuminated by the artist to me over twenty years ago.

And more often than not, given the daily temptations, practices and norms which will surround him, it is much more difficult for a man not to lose his way along his own path and tests in life. Not to lose his focus of what is really important in his finite task while here.

Not allowing his inherent greedy face from metaphorically turning him around backwards and leading him down a path enticed by money without the benefits of having adopted, as a normal part of his own daily routine, a set of rituals and customs to remind him that he is being tested daily and how to pass those tests.

Son your mommy is a perfect example here. Like, perhaps was that starving artist who I met that day two decades previously. In short, when I met your mommy she had never been to a church nor part of any religious practice in her life. Yet at twenty-six years old she was still a "good" person not really tempted by or even attracted to money. But, then again, perhaps she had not yet been tested along her path while experiencing great comfort or success up to that point.

In any event, when I met her, she was able to successfully navigate her own path in life treating others as she would have expected them to treat her. Not harming others with her own actions and even taking the time to help others along her own path where she was able. I saw these qualities in her.

And of course, up to that point in her life your mommy (just like me) had worked very hard along her own path in order to take care of herself. To judge what was right and wrong while navigating her path. And to help others along her way that she was able to help.

Yet the honing of ones path in life is a constant process. Very unforgiving for those who become complacent or lax in daily refortification of practices which these religious rituals and customs can provide. And which are designed to help them continue observing these innate understandings or inspired teachings so that they hopefully become as second nature to them as breathing itself.

Conversely, for those who have not incorporated any religious ritual observances and practices into their daily lives, it then becomes much easier for them to fail or forget to continue acting as a "Good" person. And instead begin to act in a more self-preservative fashion toward others along their path. And ultimately to allow their focus to shift toward money particularly during the times along their path where their financial world appears uncertain and financially shaky times which are already expected to occur in each of our lives.

Let me show you what I mean.

Now as I said before, your mommy had come to me and told me that we could move from Louisiana to one of her mother's two homes in Northern California in March of 2003 and that she, with your grandmother's help, could immediately open an after school day care center where she could easily earn five thousand dollars a month or more.

Now from the time of your birth until that point in our lives, your mommy had stopped working and had relied entirely upon me to pay the rent, car notes, auto and health insurance, to feed us, pay the light, gas, water and clothing bills, etc.

In short, for the very first time in her adult life and for almost four years of your own, she then wasn't required to navigate a path in life at all. In fact, her path had become our path and was a path being navigated in total for her by me. As such, your mommy had become quite comfortable in her path.

Stated alternatively, during that period of our lives I had continued relying on the same faiths, beliefs and practices which I had always relied upon in order to navigate my own path. In order to provide me with peace, understanding and acceptance of the challenges which would lay ahead on my path in life.

But mommy had stopped relying upon the only thing she ever knew in order to provide her peace, comfort and acceptance which was to get out there and work like she had always done. Having transferred and entrusted those fears and that reliance to me.

And she had thus fallen somewhat out of practice in controlling her fears and her faith or accepting with understanding those challenges and uncertainties which were to lie ahead in her own path.

And without a solid basis, teaching and honed religious practices to draw from or fall back on for support, I'm quite certain it was a very frightening time in your mommy's life. Consoled solely by the help and promised assistance that she was then receiving from your grandmother Trudi. A trusted and familiar promise of assistance which she had naturally grown up relying upon and perhaps a trusted assistance that she would occasionally revisit from time to time and rely upon in her almost thirty years with the exception of course of the four short years that she had begun to transfer reliance from herself or her mother to me.

On the other hand, I had almost 40 years of life and experience at that time virtually replete with nothing but a solid basis of religious belief and practices. Honed skills, understanding and reliance upon a set of inspired writings and teachings to guide me along what would now be our paths.

So that this time in our lives was perhaps not nearly as frightening for me as I'm sure it was for your mommy. As I already knew to expect these financial uncertainties and tests and, in fact, had weathered many such tests along my path already. Learning to rely entirely upon my honed faith and trust that these challenges were merely part of

what was to be expected along my way.

In other words, I had learned and come to trust, over a lifetime of continued practice, that my path (now our paths) would be hard. It would change unexpectedly just as it always had before. It would be filled with doubts, challenges and uncertainties. But it would still be part of the very same plan and path that I had followed previously. And a path that had revealed to me time and time again had been actually meant to work the very way it had always occurred.

So taking this new opportunity and offer as a sign along my own path, I relented and agreed to move us out to Northern California to start anew with the certainty in illumination that I would in no way ever return to the practice of law in California.

So I resigned my position as a member of the Board of Directors at our First United Methodist church on Loop road where you attended day care and church in Monroe. I closed our other law office in Bastrop, Louisiana. And on June 1st 2003 your mommy and I finished loading up our moving truck and headed west toward San Jose, California to begin a new life together where she would open her day care center and I would begin a career in the real estate profession.

Yet almost immediately upon our arrival in San Jose, your mother's fears began to overtake her. And unpracticed or honed in any religious customs to gain strength, peace and understanding along her new path, she began to pressure me to return to the practice of law in California in order to support us there. Even though I had already sat

for and passed the California Real Estate Brokers exam within mere weeks of our arrival in California and had already secured a job with Coldwell Banker Real Estate Company there and even having begun to show houses for my new employer.

But your mommy was ill equipped to handle the pressures and strains of this new life and perhaps unprepared to accept the financial struggle that was to follow the previously experienced plateau of comfort she had enjoyed since your birth. Your mommy logically returning to the only other source of assurance and reliance that she'd ever known before, which was the familiar and trusted assurances of her own mother.

So I began to encourage and urge mommy to take the necessary steps to open her envisioned day care center. I went to Home Depot and purchased the materials to build her a sign denoting its opening. We went and both had the necessary back ground checks performed by the State and Federal authorities, which would allow her to open her day care.

All measures which were unsuccessful in quelling the fears and doubts overtaking your mommy at that point in her life. So much so that in less than ninety days from our arrival in Northern California, your mommy was beseeching me to move out of our home there and return to Louisiana since I would not agree to return to the practice of law there in order to support us.

Was your mommy a bad person in her actions then? No… Just a scared person.

Untrained or honed in the practices and experiences of gaining strength, peace or comfort from any other source but the only one she had ever known. And perhaps a person increasingly confused and misguided from the many false promises of your grandmother Trudi including those to help her set up a day care center.

Along with the other suggestions coming from that same trusted source designed to calm those fears in your mommy.

So I relented to your mommy's wishes at that time and agreed to move back to our Monroe, Louisiana home leaving San Jose almost ninety days to the very day from the time that we had arrived in Northern California. I quit my job at Caldwell Banker and your mommy and I loaded up only my clothes in my car for the return trip to Louisiana.

I agreed to file the divorce papers, immediately upon my arrival back to our Monroe home, which your mommy and I had mutually reviewed, altered and constructed in those final few days that I was in California.

And son, as the fates would have it, the very day after I left northern California your mommy then informed me during one of my telephone calls back to the two of you that she had just been hired, by a law firm of all things, and was hired at a monthly salary of four thousand dollars plus bonus and full benefits.

And while I never once assumed that this sporadic hiring to have been part of some design on the part of your mommy, I still couldn't help but reflect upon the

incredible timing of such an event. One that would have unequivocally solved every one of our financial problems realized since our arrival in California along with the overwhelming fears that your mommy was experiencing since the time of our arrival there ninety days previously.

I perhaps even later realizing that these sudden events were to serve as some cosmic or spiritual foreshadowing that our two paths were to diverge at that point in our lives. For why else would such sudden events occur immediately quelling your mommy's gripping fears.

In any event, your mommy and I had also agreed that she and you would return to our Monroe home at Christmas time. In short, in just ninety days following my own departure from California you and she would return in order that we could discuss the terms of our divorce, any shared custodial and visitation arrangements regarding you and to see if reconciliation was an option at that time. As perhaps a mere separation was all that she needed in order to reconcile these newly recognized financial hardships levied upon us along with her fears, uncertainties and doubts in me which she had developed and were accompanying those fears.

So we continued to remain in close telephone contact calling each other almost daily in order to see how things were going and to allow me to visit with you and her. However, after only a couple of weeks following my departure, your mommy was

becoming less and less available to be reached on the telephone. In short, she was at the park with you. Or in the shower and must not have heard the telephone ring. Or had unplugged the telephone in order to not be disturbed in her sleep or was over at her mother's house spending the night or a myriad of other reasons given for why she had suddenly become unavailable to receive telephone calls.

Then one Sunday afternoon, approximately thirty days following my return to our Louisiana home, I was talking on the phone with your mommy who informed me that she had just had a rather uneventful weekend. Hadn't taken you to the park nor visited with her mother and had basically spent the entire weekend with you around the house there in California.

So when you got on the phone and we were talking, you informed me that you hadn't gotten to go to the park or do anything with mommy that weekend because mommy had "got on a plane and went to California".

You turning three years old in just a matter of days and not realizing that you and mommy were already in California. All you knew, and wanted to share with Daddy, was that you hadn't gotten to spend the weekend with Mommy since she had "got on a plane and went to California".

Well of course, mommy heard you tell me that and she immediately took the telephone from you and then informed me that she hadn't really spent the weekend

around the house with you but, in fact, had taken an airplane to Los Angeles in order to attend the wedding of one of her friends down there.

I of course asked her why she hadn't simply told me that rather than to tell me that she had spent all weekend around the house with you. To which she informed me that she just thought "I'd make a big deal out of it".

Well son, I really have no idea (even to this very day) what your mommy actually did do that weekend. Perhaps she really did simply go to Los Angeles to attend the wedding of her friend. And simply even thought I'd make a big deal out of that for some reason.

But I had a better idea why she had suddenly and inexplicably asked me to move out of the house there and return to Louisiana merely thirty days previously. And maybe even why she had never mentioned to me that she was expecting a rather lucrative job offer merely the day after I left California.

But I now had a very good idea that she would, for what appeared to have been the very first time ever during our marriage, deliberately lie to me.

And son, you will ultimately find this to be true in even your own friendships and mere acquaintances in life, not to mention your intimate relationships, when you learn that someone will lie to you, well then it will forever become increasingly hard to ever trust or fully rely upon anything that they tell you in the future.

And I accepted then, and even now, that your mommy had recognized the fracture in trust between us that occurred on that very day because she began thereafter to call me virtually round the clock back in Louisiana. Further refining plans to return to Louisiana at Christmas in order to visit and discuss our circumstances.

She even discussed with me her new plans, and my thoughts on, her moving to Austin, Texas to live.

I mean the next seven weeks became a virtual synopsis of new doubt, fear, unrest and turmoil surrounding what she would do in her life, where she would live, and where to go from there.

And fearing for your own peace of mind and stability, I was quite attentive to your mommy then. Attempting to help her cope with her own new doubts and fears but also steadfastly constant in my position that if our marriage hadn't worked previously, with me working 24/7 trying to make it work between us. Well then it would make little sense for us to put you through a series of reconciliations and break-ups between mommy and daddy particularly since the irreplaceable bond of trust had been so irreversibly fractured between us.

So at Christmas time, you and mommy did return home to Monroe, Louisiana. Mommy solely intent upon discussing a reconciliation of our marriage and one that I was simply not willing to consider for the reasons just stated. I, instead, being intent solely upon discussing the terms, conditions and custody and visitation arrangements

regarding you in our already filed and served divorce proceedings which had been pending in our Monroe courts since September 19th, 2003.

Well of course disappointed but already expecting this news based upon our telephone discussions, mommy returned to her mother's home in California after Christmas. I'm sure filled with even more doubts and fears haunting her.

Returning there in order to determine where she would move to and what she would do for a living while leaving you with me in Louisiana. Along with her instructions regarding the shared custodial and visitation arrangements which we had mutually agreed would be in your best interest and to be later filed in our pending Louisiana divorce.

Chapter 8
American Courts: Factories for Moral Compromise
A Legal Shell Game Designed to Simply Close Every Court in the Nation

Son you will soon enough come to see, that there are some just plainly evil people in this world. Those who have spent so much time honing the greedy face inherent in them, that they would seem utterly foreign to most others who have not. And I have never, even for one moment, thought that your mommy was one of those people. And nor should you.

Though your mommy may never share this fact with you, she did in fact share with me that she was diagnosed as mildly retarded during her school years and was impaired in not only her learning and comprehension abilities academically but consequently would also be somewhat impaired in her comprehension abilities in life which would make her somewhat more trusting and vulnerable to exploitation than others.

Unlike her sister (your aunt Lauren), she was not severely retarded but only mildly inhibited in her abilities to discern or comprehend her options and choices in life as presented. In other words, she would simply be forced to work much harder than others along her path in order to keep pace.

An unkind affliction which she didn't ask for, want or probably deserve impeding her progress in life but one which she carried valiantly and virtually unnoticeably to

most. Never complaining nor asking for special treatment from others neither of which I could readily tell had ever been tolerated very much in her life prior to my meeting her.

So after the Christmas holidays, when she left us in Louisiana for the last time in January of 2004, I accepted that she may re-evaluate her own options and choices upon returning to her mother's California home after discussing her options with her family there and before deciding what she would do. She even later admitting in one court proceeding that it was actually after leaving us in Louisiana that one of her family members created and encouraged her sudden choice to then move to Charlotte, North Carolina.

It really made no difference to me what she ultimately decided to do with her life from that point since you and I were happy and healthy back home in Monroe, Louisiana. And I truly wanted the same happiness, healthiness and stability for her wherever she ultimately chose to move. Heck she was my only child's mother. What else could I have possibly wanted but the best for her? Since instability in her life could only create instability in the life of my only child.

But son, what I was to very soon thereafter learn was a legal shell game and design was being created to close every single courtroom in the nation regarding you. And a design which had absolutely no intention of allowing you nor I to enjoy any sort of happy, healthy and stable life together.

And these revelations soon began when your mommy would call us every day or two, from her mother's home in California, to visit with us in Louisiana. Apparently while she was finalizing her plans to move again, she was purportedly too busy to sign the joint custody agreement and visitation terms agreed to by us back in December of 2003.

An eventuality which we needed to get filed in our pending Louisiana divorce and a prudent measure which would only assist your mommy in effecting her new and expected move. Yet each time she would call us she would inform me that she hadn't gotten around to signing those legal papers so that they could be returned to us in Louisiana.

Then after a couple of weeks, she informed me for the first time that she hadn't actually decided with finality that those were the terms that she wished to agree to regarding you and our custody and visitation arrangements.

Then after a couple more weeks, she informed me that she wanted me to bring you back to her at her mother's home in California where she was then temporarily staying without having executed any custody agreement or terms regarding visitation with you.

Well son, at that point I still had no idea where your mommy intended to move and live. I only knew that she intended to move somewhere. She had never, at that point, ever mentioned anything to me about Charlotte, North Carolina. The location that

she had apparently decided on and was then making plans to move.

In fact, she had only discussed with me her initial thoughts and plans to move to Austin, Texas or perhaps back to Monroe, Louisiana. Just not back in with me.

So it really made little logical sense to return with you to her temporary home in California having no idea where she then intended to move with you thereafter. But what I immediately recognized, based on my own extensive legal training, was that something was beginning to brew and being designed regarding you. As it simply made no logical sense to not go ahead and get something filed and on court record regarding you. And particularly in light of the fact that we both already knew mommy was getting ready to move somewhere. I just didn't know where and assumed that she didn't yet know either.

So naturally quite concerned at that point, I informed her that I thought it best that we get something in writing and filed in our pending Louisiana divorce proceedings prior to you leaving home to be moved anywhere.

And thus was initiated the planned legal shell game and design to simply shut down every single court in this nation where a legal determination could be made regarding what may be in your best interest. In short, a trusting and mildly retarded soul had been unwittingly recruited as a tool to use you (my only child and most precious possession) to manipulate my own future actions.

In your particular case reaching such shocking results that it is hard for anyone to actually believe today just how far into depravity we, as men, can fall.

And so it began the very next day following that telephone conversation with your mommy, there was a knock on our front door in Monroe, Louisiana wherein a California man hired to fly to Monroe handed me a set of legal documents executed by a California hearing officer named Margaret Johnson.

Only to find in those legal papers an order signed by this California hearing officer stating that if I did not immediately get on an airplane with you and return you to San Jose, California, then your mommy would have sole custody of you. And I would have to visit you only in San Jose regardless of where your mommy then chose to move. She having, by then reached the final stages of her planned move to Charlotte, North Carolina.

Well son, as a trained and practiced attorney, a set of documents which I knew unequivocally had no legal basis nor standing. In fact legal papers so shockingly illegal that I actually thought your mommy's family must have generated them either on their own home computer or simply paid someone to generate them. But I was virtually certain, at least at that point, that no actual "hearing officer" had executed those legal filings. As I just couldn't surmise any licensed attorney actually executing anything so recklessly and clearly illegal.

A legal offense which could not only cost any actual attorney their job but their own legal license since the laws applicable to any type of custody or visitation matter were already legally established throughout the entire nation. In fact laws which had even been codified into a universally followed set of rules and laws adopted by every State and named "The Uniform Child Custody Jurisdiction Act or more commonly known as the UCCJA Code".

Wherein these universally adopted laws stated unequivocally and unambiguously clear that any matter pertaining to a custody, visitation, transfer of custody or any other conceivable matter pertaining to you, or pertaining to any other child of marriage, could only be raised or heard in the pending divorce proceedings of the married parents.

And since your mommy and I had mutually agreed, mutually drafted and actually already filed and even legally served our pending divorce proceedings over four months previously in our Monroe, Louisiana home. It was indisputably and legally settled that no California court could even entertain such matters pertaining to you much less attempt to issue any court order.

And as such, I just had a really hard time believing that any licensed attorney having been appointed to the post of a hearing officer would participate in such a brazenly illegal activity.

But as I said before, this planned legal shell game and design had already been implemented as evidenced by the presence of this illegal California order I was now holding in my hands. And I knew even on that very first day that it could only be a design to insure that no hearing was to be allowed to take place regarding you.

Because if any sort of legitimate custody or visitation proceeding were part of this design, then the only place that your mommy or I could have ever brought any sort of legal proceeding regarding you would have to had been brought in our pending Louisiana divorce proceedings.

The laws in every State in this nation were simply just too unambiguously clear on that point.

So I was immediately certain, upon first receiving this California affectation in Louisiana that first day that no actual hearing was ever to be allowed regarding you.

And son, I don't want you to blame your mommy for this design. Because there is absolutely no way your mommy could have ever closed all courts available to you. Only those vastly advanced in the level of finance, politics and the law could have ever achieved this result. And your mommy was no more vastly advanced in the levels of finance or politics or the law than she was in academic levels.

That Louisiana day merely illuminating nothing more to all involved the beginning of a designed effort to attempt to manipulate a Daddy's life and a default in the success of which would simply result in the utter destruction of his life.

Along with the life of a totally innocent and defenseless little boy.

So mommy was then told to take her manufactured California affectation and fly back to Monroe where we were waiting while making sure not to let us or anyone else know she was coming.

She was told to avoid filing her California order in our pending Louisiana divorce proceedings because if she accidentally did that it would cause the Louisiana courts to notify me of this new filing in our pending divorce proceedings. A measure of notice which would cause me to then show up at court pointing out the express statutory mandates of the UCCJA and the illegality of her purported California hearing AND court order.

And since the entire point of holding only secluded hearings in California or Louisiana was to insure that I wouldn't show up in a courtroom or point out on any officially recorded court record that her secluded hearing in California and court order were both illegal….. the intent was to simply never notify me of any court hearings where these illuminations could be documented and recorded in a legal proceeding record.

In short, once any officially recorded court record was established in which I had shown up and illuminated that her California order was illegal then it would be impossible for any future participant in this shell game design to later claim that they had

simply made a mistake when removing you from our home and taking you to North Carolina. An intended measure which was absolutely impossible to legally accomplish under the express terms of the UCCJA in any California, Louisiana or North Carolina court.

So mommy was told to ask one of her friends in Monroe to rent her a car at the airport under her friend's name because as small as Monroe was making a reservation to rent a car in her own name might cause someone at home to mention that she was coming back to Monroe.

And it was critically important to this design that nobody, and especially not me, know that she was coming home. Otherwise I might be on the lookout and/or have some of my friends in the legal profession on the lookout for her trying to sneak into the Monroe courts and trying to file her California order into the Louisiana courts without me knowing it.

Particularly since I had just been served a couple of days previously with what we all knew was an illegal California machination and would certainly now be on the look-out for just such an occurrence.

And this planned shell game design simply could not work if that occurred.

So in order to prevent that from occurring and being recorded in the official court record, Mommy was told to go and pay a separate new legal filing fee in order to create

a brand new lawsuit in her name only. One which she was instructed to entitle: In the matters of Heather Grable Sisk.

That way, no one in the world would have any reason to be notified of that new Lawsuit or any legal events occurring in that separate case. Since the only matters which could ever be raised in a lawsuit entitled: In the matters of Heather Grable Sisk would only relate to mommy.

In other words, since there was no defendant named in her new lawsuit, nobody else was required by law to be notified of what was to occur in her own lawsuit. And that was where mommy had been told to attempt to file this illegal California order where nobody else would know about its existence or object to its attempted filing with the courts.

Now son, your mommy has never had any legal training. In fact, she's never had any formal higher education of any sort. So she couldn't have possibly been aware of the strategic legal reasons involved to force all of these surreptitious measures on her part. She was simply a confused, frightened, trusting, mildly retarded pawn following instructions.

And on February 3rd, 2004 mommy did all of these things quietly and then asked the Louisiana Judge to recognize her illegal California order without anyone ever being allowed to object to it or even being aware that it was being filed in any Louisiana court.

In fact, without anyone being aware that mommy was even in Louisiana.

A set of legal tactics that could have only been contrived by such practiced men in the mechanics of corruption and greed which can boast the highest levels of political acumen, deceit and monetary achievement. Much like those I had previously met in the California law firms of Medearis and Grimm and Telanoff and Telanoff.

And of course, the only types of individuals who could ever conceivably hope to successfully implement any of those surreptitious and illegal maneuvers so unambiguously transgressing the crystal clear and express mandates of the UCCJA laws.

So once again, I knew even then that your mommy could not have been behind such a well-orchestrated design of legal deception. Though I thought I had a pretty good idea who could be then.

Now of course, the Louisiana judge assigned to sign off on these legal tactics could not have possibly been confused, or even in doubt, about what mommy was attempting to achieve with her secluded and isolated new hearing entitled: In the matters of Heather Grable Sisk. And particularly once the judge read her filing and noticed that she was there in Louisiana attempting to obtain custody in the matters of John Sisk vs. Heather Grable Sisk by deliberately avoiding that pending Louisiana divorce proceeding by simply filing a brand new Louisiana lawsuit entitled: In the matters of Heather Grable Sisk.

And even more so in light of the fact that her pending Louisiana divorce proceedings just so happened to have been pending in that very same Louisiana courtroom that mommy was then standing in on February 3rd, 2004 holding her brand new lawsuit.

In fact, mommy was standing in front of the very same Louisiana judge, named Alvin Sharp, whose was presiding over our pending Louisiana divorce proceedings entitled John Sisk vs. Heather Grable Sisk. And divorce proceedings which were merely awaiting mommy's execution of the pending Louisiana joint custody agreement reached back in December to be filed into in his own courtroom.

So it was clear from the very first day that this Louisiana Judge indisputably knew that what he was being asked to do was disingenuous. Not only in holding a secluded hearing in the matters of John Sisk vs. Heather Grable Sisk which had been assigned to his very own court in September of the previous year. But doing so under the guise of merely holding a secluded hearing in the matters only concerning and entitled: In the matters of Heather Grable Sisk.

For he was unequivocally aware of the very reasons why he was being asked to do so by mommy. In order to deliberately avoid those divorce proceedings pending in his very own court for the express purpose of denying any opportunity to have these improprieties documented in an officially recorded legal record. Since, of course, I

would have absolutely no idea that any were even occurring just like in California previously.

So what does Louisiana Judge Alvin Sharp do?? The man who had joined me for lunch several times in the past during my practice as an attorney in the Monroe, Louisiana courts? The same man that had watched me appear countless times in his own courtroom and that of his brother Judge Carl Sharp. The very same man who had come to the 4th District court bench as an employee of the Northeast Louisiana Legal assistance corporation and the Volunteer Lawyers Project in Monroe? The very same Volunteer legal project and office that had given me an award every single year since our arrival in Monroe, Louisiana for the countless hours of Volunteer work that I gave to their organization and our community ever year?

In short, did Alvin Sharp pick up the telephone and contact us sitting merely a few miles from that very courtroom to inform us that mommy was then standing in his courtroom with a brand new lawsuit pertaining solely to you? That mommy had just filed her own brand new lawsuit just minutes before specifically omitting any defendants or parties in her suit in order to attempt to have a custody matter heard in Louisiana outside of our divorce proceedings.

Did Alvin Sharp inquire whether an open and honest hearing needed to be conducted in order to determine what was in your best interest? Well of course not!

Since this legal shell game design was not to achieve any hearings. In fact, it was a planned design to specifically avoid ever achieving any legal hearings. That's why it was all done in secret from the very beginning.

And to begin to shut down every court in the nation to you, who may make a legal determination of what may be in your best interest.

And as such, Alvin Sharp merely issued his own Louisiana order recognizing this entirely illegal California machination within minutes of your mommy's filing her brand new lawsuit.

Later claiming that he really just had no idea what mommy was up too or that it was improper and all entirely illegal. Simply claiming that he was merely recognizing and enforcing what he thought to be a valid California court order filed into his court. Of course the entire purpose of conducting the hearings in total secrecy. In short, in order to attempt to preserve for its participants this vacuous claim later.

Sharp further claiming that he would have no reason to believe it was anything but a valid California order since nobody showed up to object to or contest it. Objections which may have then allowed him to see and understand it was not legal.

A legal objection utterly impossible for him to have expected since both he and mommy deliberately avoided our pending divorce proceedings where a legal notice would have been required by law to be extended to me regarding her new filing. Instead

opting to effect their legal maneuvers inside a brand new lawsuit entitled "In the Matters of Heather Grable Sisk" where the law would only require Heather Grable Sisk to be notified of any filings or events occurring in that separate lawsuit.

And since there was no officially recorded court record containing evidence of some objection to these activities well then who is to say it wasn't really just one big mistake now?

Right??

So mommy walked out of his courtroom within minutes on February 3rd, 2004 with exactly what she had been instructed to obtain and exactly what this specific design was intended to effect. A Louisiana court order of sole custody obtained where not a single soul was even aware of any hearing. And one obtained within minutes of it even having been filed into that Louisiana court. One with no witnesses nor even parties to the hearing.

And, of course, a glaring legal anomaly which could never be allowed to be exposed nor reviewed in any other reviewing legal tribunal since the illegalities inherent in same could never be explained by even the most gifted of legal orators in this nation.

Mommy then simply walked across the street from that court and straight over to the Monroe, Louisiana police department to file it. Merely asking them to go out and enforce it.

While you and I were sitting at our Monroe home entirely unaware that mommy was even in Monroe or Louisiana.

And on February 4th, 2004 the police came to our home and took you out of my arms never to be seen again.

Chapter 9
The Normalcy Bias
Scientific Name for "Passing the Buck or Looking the Other Way"

About ninety days after you were taken out of my arms in our Monroe home, your Mommy notified me by mail that she had moved with you to Charlotte, North Carolina. The very first time that I ever had any clue that this had even been among her relocation choices in life since she had never even visited Charlotte or North Carolina prior to that time nor had she mentioned North Carolina to me at all.

And so I immediately returned to our pending Louisiana divorce proceedings and filed a motion to have a hearing in our pending divorce where the custodial and visitation arrangements regarding you could finally be reviewed in a court of law. In order that it may be discerned what sort of visitation and custody arrangement was in your best interest for the first time.

Such hearings, like yours, have been studied extensively throughout all of the legal, psychiatric and political communities in depth already and each study has found that "separation of a child from their non-custodial parent will cause irreparable injury to the emotional development and psyche of the child".

Irreparable damage which has already been recognized and proven to a scientific certainty will occur in a child and as such all legal tribunals in this nation have strictly established legal guidelines and court rules in order to have hearings such as yours immediately set for hearing and ruled upon. A legally codified mandate designed to

protect that child so that he or she "is not denied frequent and continuing contact with their non-custodial parent".

However, Judge Alvin Sharp inexplicably set your matter for hearing two full months into the future for September 21st, 2004.

And you may ask today Daddy, why didn't you just come to get me in Charlotte, North Carolina then? Since mommy had moved with me there. Why didn't you just file your legal proceedings to have a hearing there?

Well son a litigant in a legal proceeding is not allowed to simply pick which legal venue he may wish to bring his matter for review. And just as before, the UCCJA specifically forbid me from filing any legal proceedings in Charlotte or any other North Carolina courtroom regarding you.

Since you and mommy had only been present and residents of the State of North Carolina for a period of weeks at that time and therefore, had not been present long enough to have established for you a sufficient base of friends, teachers, doctors, acquaintances or any of the other sufficient standards to satisfy the codified legal requirements of the UCCJA.

In other words, nobody in North Carolina yet knew you or mommy or me well enough to be called into a North Carolina court in order to help guide the court with testimony regarding your upbringing, your treatment, your health, your emotional

wellbeing, etc. in order that a court could attempt to elicit unbiased testimony from witnesses in order to determine what actually may have been in your best interest at that time.

As such, this established legal impediment was exactly why mommy was instructed to move from California to North Carolina with you immediately after you had been taken from me in Louisiana.

These crystal clear and established legal mandates contained in the UCCJA were actually already designed into the legal shell game to shut all courts in the nation to you and exactly why mommy did not stay in California, instead moving you to the State of North Carolina.

Similarly, Daddy couldn't bring any form of legal proceedings in the State of California at that time since not only were none of these statutorily required elements present in the State of California then, You, nor I, nor mommy were even present or residents of the State of California. So California could not legally hear any legal proceeding pertaining to any of us since we were all Louisiana and North Carolina residents.

Again in short, exactly why mommy was instructed to immediately get out of California with you after you were taken from me in Monroe because that way a California court would not have what is referred to as "personal jurisdiction" to force your mommy to leave her home in North Carolina and come to any hearing in their State.

However, if mommy had remained with you in California, well, of course, any California court could force her to come into one of their courts in order to conduct a legal proceeding. And the very last thing any of these participants wanted to occur was to conduct any conceivable form of legitimate legal proceeding in your case since any such event would immediately reveal the illegalities present in your case.

Similarly, California would not have "personal jurisdiction" or "legal jurisdiction" to force any of the people who could be called into a court to testify regarding your upbringing, your schooling, religious activities, your friends, etc. because they, just like me, all lived in Louisiana as well where our divorce proceedings were still pending.

All measures required under the legal mandates contained in the UCCJA in order to again make a determination of what was actually in your best interests.

So Daddy had NO CHOICE under the black letter tenements of the law established and followed by every State in the nation. I was required by the law followed by every State to simply file any legal proceedings regarding you at that time in our pending Louisiana divorce proceedings.

So that's what I immediately did upon being notified that you had been moved to Charlotte, North Carolina.

Well son, as I said before, this design being implemented was to shut down all courts available to you not to conduct any sort of legal hearings regarding you. That's why the only two legal proceedings up to that point had taken place in total seclusion with absolutely no notice to anyone and no one present at either.

Now a legal stage needed to be constructed which could prevent any of those past legal measures from ever being reviewed in a court of law which would immediately illuminate the illicitness of those acts.

So as I previously stated, I filed our application to review your custody and visitation matter in our pending divorce proceedings whereupon our Louisiana divorce judge, Alvin Sharp, then set your matter for hearing for two months into the future for September 21st, 2004.

Then, after waiting almost those entire full two months and exactly one week prior to our scheduled hearing on September 21st, these legal participants filed a motion requesting that our custodial hearing be transferred to mommy's new "home state courts" in North Carolina.

A proposed new delay which would only increase "the irreparable detrimental effects suffered by you from your isolation from me" and a newly instituted part of this design shell game which would then require us to await a new court hearing date to be set by one of the North Carolina courts. After your case was transferred to North

Carolina and eventually assigned to a Court there for a review.

Fortunately, I was already well versed in the codified and statutory requirements contained in the UCCJA and immediately filed my response to this belated application pointing out exactly what I have previously written about above along with the exact statutory provisions found in the UCCJA which would not only prevent your case from being transferred to any North Carolina court for a custodial or visitation hearing. But would in fact, mandate that any such misguided filing or legal transfer result in your case being transferred right back to our very own Louisiana divorce proceedings. According to those illuminated, express UCCJA statutory mandates.

As a matter of fact, exactly where I had filed your legal application for a custodial and visitation hearing in the first place.

So on the morning of September 21st your mommy and I showed up in Judge Alvin Sharp's Louisiana courtroom for your hearing only to have Judge Sharp take a recess shortly into the hearing and ordering us to return to his courtroom late that afternoon.

Whereupon once we returned to his courtroom, Judge Sharp still appeared reluctant to conduct any in depth hearing regarding what had occurred in your life up to that point. No doubt because he had been an integral part of what had occurred in your life up to that point.

But more importantly, because the entire point of even initiating this shell game design was to insure that no legal hearings actually ever take place in any court regarding you.

So Judge Alvin Sharp ordered us to leave the courtroom and meet with each other that night in order to work out a suitable custody and visitation agreement between ourselves. Something he stated on the court record he felt rather confident your mother and I could accomplish between ourselves without his help.

In summary, we get to Judge Sharp's courtroom the morning of September 21st for your hearing but he orders us to leave his courtroom and return late that afternoon thus preventing any hearing. When we get back late that afternoon, he orders us to leave and work out an agreement between ourselves where, oddly enough, a brand new proposed custody and visitation agreement has not only been discussed, agreed to and drafted amongst your mommy's attorneys but ready to be presented to me that very night.

In this new custody and visitation agreement presented she was still willing, just as contained in our previously reached joint custody agreement, to share joint custody of you. Though rather than share equal time with you as before, now your mommy's attorneys were demanding actual physical custody with you for three hundred and five days per year. With me enjoying only sixty days a year with you sporadically disbursed through-out the year and coinciding with your school holidays. Though you were now not quite yet four years old by

then and had not even began any formal schooling program.

Well I, of course by that time, was utterly frightened to death of what had already occurred regarding you knowing unequivocally that not one single event occurring already could have occurred legally. So I was certainly willing to negotiate any terms regarding our visitation with you because by that time it was clear to me that we were never going to even be allowed any sort of legal hearing in your case. Since, as a trained and experienced attorney myself, I knew unequivocally that not one of these inexplicable abnormalities could have even occurred in the first place in your case legally.

So since we hadn't been able to see or hold one another for over seven months by that time I was simply willing to take whatever I could get.

But I did point out to her attorneys the specific jurisprudential case law, contained in the Louisiana Supreme Court rulings, that specified such a grossly one sided visitation arrangement had already been studied, reviewed and reduced to legal jurisprudence under the mandates of the UCCJA and would, in and of itself, represent "irreparable injury" to be inflicted upon you.

In short, their new proposal didn't even meet the minimal legal requirements to establish the "frequent and continuing contact between a child and his non-custodial parent" that the law required. And the law designed to avoid your "irreparable injury".

Your mommy's attorneys then proposing to me what was the single most telling intention contained in their own shell game design when they proffered the following:

That we mutually agree that the compromise custodial agreement which we reach that night be submitted for execution to the California courts in San Jose. And

That we mutually agree that any future custodial or visitation hearing or legal events regarding you be contractually agreed to take place back in San Jose, California.

And you may also ask today: Daddy, why was that such a legally telling event for you at that point?

Well son because each and every illegal event to not only take you from me but to keep you from me up to that point, had taken place in only California and Louisiana. So these were the only two state courts in the entire nation which would even allow these illegal activities to ever be submitted into their courts or reviewed.

And I already knew, as an attorney, that no California court could, nor would, attempt to entertain any type of court hearing where only Louisiana and North Carolina residents were the only parties to same.

In fact, I was already aware that was the specific reason why mommy immediately left with you from California and moved to North Carolina in order to insure that those illegal measures could never be submitted or reviewed in one of the California courts.

As such, a California court would now be statutorily prevented from ever entertaining such a hearing where any of these matters could be raised and reviewed even if we attempted to contractually agree to have the matter heard in a California court in the future. Since parties cannot legally extend "personal jurisdiction" to any court in this nation even by contractual agreement or consent.

In other words, if a court lacks the specified legal jurisdictional requirements to hear a case, then they simply cannot legally hear it. Regardless of what the parties to the case may agree to or even want to occur. And I also knew that mommy's attorneys proposing this contractual agreement to me would be well aware of these rather obvious legally established facts.

So I immediately knew that these legal opportunists had no intention of ever following through with any type of visitation and custody arrangement regarding you even if we did reach some agreement on that night. For why else would they propose that any compromise custodial and visitation agreement be submitted to and executed by a court or State where we all knew it would be invalid even if actually executed by a court in California.

The only thing that my voluntary consent to enter into such an unfortunate and ill-advised contractual agreement could accomplish would be to insure that I could then never return to any Louisiana court in the future in order to make any legal filings

regarding you in the event that mommy later failed to comply with any sort of compromise agreement reached that night.

And as such, I would simply be forever barred from returning to the only remaining State in the entire nation now where any of these illegal events already occurring in your case could ever be allowed to be submitted or reviewed in a court of law.

If mommy simply later refused to comply with the terms of any visitation agreement reached between us that day and simply decided not to allow you to visit with me pursuant to our compromise agreement terms? Then there would be no court in this entire nation I could petition for relief.

If I made a filing in our Louisiana divorce proceedings in order to have the agreement terms enforced? Well the Louisiana court would then merely hold up that contractual jurisdictional transfer agreement, which I voluntarily entered into with mommy's attorneys, and then tell me to go to California to make my claims for enforcement or legal relief.

Something we all knew would not be allowed.

And since no one lived or would ever live in California again, I could never petition any California court for review of any matter regarding you thereby simply legally burying everything that had already happened to you up to that point.

So I pointed these stunningly obvious legal matters out to your mommy's attorneys. To which I was informed that there would be no compromise agreement between us at all unless I contractually agreed to these two legal stipulations.

First, transferring any future legal hearings regarding you out to the California courts and second allowing a California court to execute whatever compromise agreement we reached that night regarding you.

In short, simply a pre-formulated diversion assimilated into their legal design to dupe any onlookers and I can only surmise perhaps intended to even hopefully dupe me.

Now I suppose I could've simply taken my chances with her attorneys that day and accepted their offer. I mean it was unequivocally clear, immediately to me then, that I was not dealing with any even competent opposition from the law but solely with some political opposition sitting behind your case. So I did ponder briefly simply accommodating this bazaar request/demand to merely see where it was designed to take us in your case. But any having already witnessed what had occurred regarding you at that point, could only be described as imprudent at best and wholly delusional at worst to enter into such a contractual agreement.

And more importantly, I wanted your "irreparable injury to the emotional development and psyche of a child" which was already proven to a legal certainty to be occurring to stop that very day.

So we simply returned to the courtroom of Judge Alvin Sharp the next day. Me intent upon following up with the custody and visitation hearing which I we had already been required to wait months to conduct hoping to at least have these activities recorded on the official court record of our Louisiana divorce proceedings.

But not surprisingly again, Judge Alvin Sharp appeared to have little interest in working to mollify this matter or conducting any real hearing in same. Had little interest in any "irreparable injury" which was legally certain to be inflicted upon you. Appeared little interested in any legally established "detrimental effect that continuing separation would inflict upon you from being isolated from your daddy". And therefore he simply recessed our hearing stating that he would make his ruling regarding you from his own court chambers office sometime in the future.

And just as each previous occurrence to avoid any and all actual legal hearings in your case, on September 22nd, 2004 Judge Alvin Sharp simply ruled from his office chambers in Monroe that his court:

"lacked jurisdiction to conduct any custodial or visitation hearing in our pending divorce proceedings."

Divorce proceedings which had now been pending in his courtroom for over one year due to mommy's disappearance with you to North Carolina followed by his injected delay in setting any hearing in your case months into the future. Yet divorce proceedings which he now conveniently claimed could not review any of the legal events which had

occurred in your case already and legal events which, of course, he was the largest previous participant.

Yet this same Judge then mysteriously found "jurisdiction" to make two of the single most legally telling rulings regarding your case to amplify this legal shell game design.

In short, he ordered :

First, that I should have filed my legal application for a custody and visitation hearing in the State of California. Of course a State which would never entertain any type of legal application where the only parties to the lawsuit were Louisiana and North Carolina residents.

Second, I be required to pay significant financial sanction awards for having filed for a custody and visitation hearing in our pending Louisiana divorce proceeding.

And you may say today: Daddy, why were these two court rulings by Judge Alvin Sharp so legally telling in my case at these earliest stages of my proceedings?

Well son, let's begin with that second ruling.

Now in order to levy any financial sanction awards against any litigant in a Louisiana court proceeding, a judge must find indisputable evidence (not a mere suspicion) that the sanctioned party has filed his legal application in a Louisiana court in order to accomplish either one of only two things.

to harass the opposing party or

to delay the legal proceedings in order to raise the costs to the opposing party.

Under Louisiana law, that is it!! A party can be ordered to pay financial sanction awards for no other reasons under these facts. The legal reasoning behind establishing financial sanction awards being sort of a financial discouragement to those who may be inclined to attempt to utilize the Louisiana courts to create a financial leverage over the opposing party.

Well me filing to have a custodial and visitation hearing in our pending divorce proceedings, following your mommy's disappearance with you and re-emergence in the State of North Carolina, could in no conceivable way be interpreted as indisputable evidence that my filing was to harass your mommy nor to delay your proceedings in order to increase the legal costs to your mommy.

In fact, a filing in our pending Louisiana divorce proceedings was not only the most expeditious, inexpensive and most logical place to have made this legal application regarding you. As it turns out, according to the established legal tenements of the UCCJA, it was the only court in the entire world where I could have filed same and had your matter heard.

So let's assume for just a moment that Louisiana Judge Alvin Sharp actually believed in his honest opinion that California would have been a proper court to have filed your application rather than in our Louisiana divorce proceedings pending in his own courtroom.

By law, he could either conduct your hearing as requested or find that he didn't have jurisdiction in our pending divorce proceedings to do so.

In short, he could have legally ordered that "his court lacked jurisdiction" to hear your application to review custody or visitation issues in our divorce proceedings pending in his court and he could have been honestly mistaken about that erroneous ruling requiring me to have his ruling reversed by the Louisiana Appellate courts.

But that's not at all what he did in your case. Instead, Sharp attempted to manufacture a series of significant financial hurdles in your case that I would be forced to navigate in order to have his clearly erroneous rulings even reviewed by any higher appellate court.

A not so veiled message that I'd be much wiser to simply walk away and not have his ruling reviewed by any higher Louisiana appellate tribunal and a ruling which virtually any legally trained attorney would unequivocally be aware was not only illegal but absurd! Of course, exponentially enforcing his intended message behind issuing these absurd financial sanction awards against me.

And you may say: Daddy is it possible he was just mistaken in both rulings?

Well son as a member of the public one may conclude and rely upon a mistake in his ruling but not any who are legally trained in the law for two rather legally glaring and simplistic reasons.

First, your mommy's attorneys had just attempted to have your custody and visitation hearing transferred to "her new Home State courts" in North Carolina only one week prior to his ruling on September 22nd 2004.

And I had already just pointed out in responsive pleadings filed in his courtroom, again just the week before his ruling here, that such a transfer of your proceedings would be entirely prohibited by the express statutory mandates contained in the UCCJA code. And furthermore that any such attempted transfer would result in the UCCJA mandates simply transferring it right back to his own court.

And he had not only reviewed all of those UCCJA statutory mandates, he even agreed that those established court rules would have prevented such a requested transfer of your case to North Carolina for the very reasons stated in my own opposition and contained in his court records.

That's why he refused to order your case transferred to North Carolina at your mommy's attorneys request because I had just proven unequivocally that such a transfer would not only be illegal under the UCCJA mandates but would result in it being transferred right back to his own court.

So if he already knew that your matter could not be entertained nor transferred to the courts where you and mommy did now live according to those laws. Then he also unequivocally knew that I could not have filed your matter in any State court where

nobody lived neither in California nor anywhere else for the very same reasons found in the very same UCCJA statutory requirements.

Statutory mandates which he had just thoroughly reviewed in depth the week before in your case and even actually ruled upon when denying your mommy's motion for a transfer to North Carolina.

Furthermore, his review of those UCCJA requirements expressly illuminated that our pending Louisiana divorce proceeding was the only conceivable court in the entire nation where any proceedings could be initiated regarding you.

In fact, even had the UCCJA allowed me to file your application in either California or North Carolina, my having simply elected to file your application in our pending Louisiana divorce would in no way establish indisputable evidence that my application was filed in order to delay the proceedings or harass your mommy.

So when Judge Alvin Sharp issued his in chambers rulings for financial sanctions to be levied against me on September 22nd, 2004, ANY attorney or even any with any legal training would be indisputably aware of these established legal facts and particularly any attorney who had just reviewed the UCCJA and all relevant statutory entries merely one week previously.

These financial sanction awards, which even he knew I would be aware were illegal, were his own specifically designed message to let me know that I had best let this

matter lie and to simply walk away from the matter without further objection.

3rd and lastly for good measure, Judge Alvin Sharp found but left open some expansive and vast additional court ordered financial sanction awards that he claimed he would rule upon in the future in your case. Additional financial sanction awards that included all of your mommy's attorney's fees, court costs, travel costs, airline ticket costs, lodging costs, car rental costs, etc., etc.

Mommy's attorneys even submitting into the court record evidence that she had for some inexplicable reason flown into Jackson, Mississippi in order to attend that particular hearing in Monroe. As such, she was required to fly from North Carolina to Mississippi. Then rent a car in Mississippi and drive over to Louisiana. As such, she incurred a rather substantial car rental bill in attending this particular scheduled hearing.

In other words, these legal opportunists final intended message that if I failed to let this matter lie and decided to petition a Louisiana appellate court for review of these rulings here or what had occurred in your case previous to that date? Well then Judge Alvin Sharp would be forced to rule upon what would be rather severe and debilitating financial sanction awards against me in the future which I would have to pay.

Ie. Simply more "silence awards" that he would leave open but rule upon in the future depending upon what I later chose to do in regards to your proceedings and

whether or not I decided to have his rulings reviewed in the appellate courts.

However, exactly how does any Daddy simply walk away from his only child?

And even though I already knew what awaited me if I did attempt to move forward with your case in the appellate courts. I also knew that I was flat out statutorily prohibited from making any legal application in any other court in our nation at that time. In fact, we all did! We had just all gone over all the law regarding that together just one week previously.

So I filed an appeal.

The singular other option being to simply go home. Do nothing as he was suggesting. And simply wait for you and mommy to have been in North Carolina long enough that I would then be allowed to make a filing there. Something we had already established I was not yet allowed to do just the week before.

While of course hoping she didn't simply wait that amount of time before moving again with you thereby starting the entire legal shell game over again.

Son you may ask yourself as you reflect back on these events just I as did countless times as they were occurring, how in the world could all of this happen right out in the open and in broad daylight?

How in the world could so many people simply stand around and watch what would have to be one of the most horrific events imaginable to them or to any other parent occur right in their very presence yet completely and wholly mute throughout the

entire process?

Stated alternatively, how in God's name could these legal opportunists have evolved to the point that they could appear so utterly brazen with their rather obvious legal design in the presence of everyone watching?

And I have eventually come to conclude that this anomaly, as so often happens in countless and varied examples in life, can best be attributed to what psychologist and psychiatrists commonly refer to as "The Normalcy Bias".

In short, these experienced legal opportunists have long recognized that virtually everyone will simply refuse to accept the vast amount of actual and substantive evidence available to them in favor of simply looking the other way and ignoring that evidence so that we may then be allowed to maintain our own sense of normalcy and status quo.

Stated another way, our nature is such that we'll go to virtually any lengths in order to look the other way just so we can continue feeling warm and fuzzy about the world surrounding us. And that is true even if we have to manufacture justifications in our own mind for looking the other way.

And since we really can't see how it directly affects us on that particular day well then we can't really see how it will affect us at all.

Exactly the types of legal methodology which have been routinely utilized by legal opportunists and corrupted American courts throughout our American

legal system who are already well aware that the law applicable in a particular case is crystal clear and not subjective or even subject to any legal interpretation. In fact, not even amenable to any legal arguments for review.

And yet, that court still brazenly circumvents those legal mandates while relying entirely upon a recognized normalcy bias in us all which will protect not only anyone from questioning their illicit actions but from ever even having those actions reviewed by anyone.

It has never been a secret to any, practiced in the law or not, that the courtrooms of this nation have always been routinely utilized by the wealth and influence of some opportunists as factories which produce their own desired results.

Much like the legal case of inventor Robert Kerns, who not only invented but actually patented the intermittent windshield wiper back in the early 1960s, the laws in this individual's case were crystal clear and entirely in his favor. They were not subject to interpretation. Not subjective in application in any manner whatsoever and even left absolutely no room for any legal argument. Yet the American courts were still utilized to utterly destroy his life for almost fourteen long years.

American courts of law successfully utilized by wealthy and politically powerful legal opportunists to simply avoid the application of that crystal clear law for over a full decade in his case while everyone involved watched in utter silence. Wholly unable to

discern how the evil being practiced in this particular man's life could conceivably directly affect them in any way.

With many even in awe and some distorted admiration of those practiced enough to effect such horrid injustices in the life of another.

In other words, those laws were not something to be observed by these wealthy and influential legal opportunists from Ford Motor Company for they perceived themselves to be above the laws and far too clever and enlightened to be restricted by its legal mandates. Any observance of which would merely stifle or extinguish their own rather uniquely distorted yet grand visions for public advancement.

The exact same model utilized in Dr. Kerns' case or in Dr. Jeffery Wigand's case after his. In fact the very same recognized model utilized in the countless examples where an American court is utilized to break its own established laws.

A repeatedly documented legal occurrence that has happened so many times previously that now, as illuminated in your own court case, the very same expected apathy in us can be not only expected but be successfully relied upon by an American court and its legal opportunists even when the target of their design is actually drafting and filing each and every legal response to their corrupt efforts.

Legally documented examples each serving to illuminate expertly, persuasively and coherently the crystal clearness of the law and the fact that those laws are not being

applied nor followed with the additional illuminations that an American court or courts are actually being utilized by a series of legal opportunists in order to insure that those crystal clear laws are not being followed by our courts.

Perhaps better explaining the utter brazenness with which these legal opportunists were willing to operate in your case and also the point to which our corrupted American courts have now evolved and may operate with complete impunity today.

While relying upon nothing more than the "normalcy bias" inherent in each of its onlookers.

Let me give you another example of this normalcy bias just to show you this inherent trait in us all to look the other way or to pass the buck is not simply confined in application to our legal and political professions but is unquestionably now present in virtually every aspect of each of our everyday lives.

Now the United States has enjoyed uninterrupted prosperity and even maintained the status as the number one economy in the entire world for over a half a century today. Yet, during this same fifty year period, the people comprising the United States public have actually watched their own national debt increase from a paltry sum owed to almost fifteen trillion dollars.

In fact, almost one half of every dollar spent by America to build roads, bridges, schools or other expenditure is borrowed money today which immediately begins to

accumulate interest owed from the very first day it is spent by America.

Not the type of anomaly which could ever occur in this nation if the borrower was some individual who was expected to repay those loans rather than a government who is not expected to actually repay them with anything other than more borrowed money.

Most people today even being aware enough to ask the question: how can we have any national debt at all in a time of such utter prosperity and growth? And while we have all maintained the status of the number one economy in the entire world for over a half century?

So it is readily apparent to virtually all that something is not "normal" around them in America today and has continually grown amongst them for over fifty years.

All of this growth and prosperity occurring while their elected politicians continue to tell them that they must cut the taxes of the rich in order to create jobs and incur more debt spending in order for these governmental spending programs to "trickle down" in the economy to help them.

Both necessary burdens which their elected representatives (or political opportunists) explain to them are designed to create jobs for them and their families. Which will purportedly also create a larger tax base eventually allowing them to pay off their growing National debt "tomorrow".

Dual fiscal measures somewhat explaining where this fifteen trillion dollars in debt may have evolved but not attempting to explain how this plan is to purportedly work now. Since it has not only failed to work over the last twenty-five years but has actually grown our national debt during virtually the entire period of implementation using these misguided fiscal policies.

Yet most in our public will still merely periodically question only themselves: if having already grown our own economy to the number one position in the entire world and already enjoying unparalleled prosperity and growth for over fifty years now, while still growing our national debt over virtually the entire period of these "debt spending", "trickle-down economics" and "tax cutting" measures, why am I to believe that these same fiscal measures are going to somehow work tomorrow when China or Germany or Japan or some other country replaces us as the number one economy in the entire world?

And particularly when during this same period we've silently watched as millions of jobs were not being created but instead actually transferred out of America to places like Mexico, Canada, China and elsewhere.

In short, the very tax cutting measures which were designed twenty-five years ago during the administration of President Reagan to actually be creating jobs for us in America, merely created jobs for those in Canada, Mexico, China and other countries during times of such utter prosperity that the number of new billionaires in this country

almost equaled the number of new millionaires.

And even as they have watched instance after instance of large multi-national corporations who've had their taxes cut at home like General Electric being illuminated in their own news as those who park large sums of corporate earnings into offshore bank accounts so that they are not required to re-invest those earning back into the American economy so that they can "trickle down" to them. Not even being required to pay any income taxes on the billions of dollars of earnings they do actually report.

They've watched their own national debt double. And double again. And even yet again, while their own unemployment figures rise higher and higher.

Yet as the very same proffers are made to them year after year and decade after decade, their "normalcy bias" or desire to keep things in their world normal and understandable to them will simply cause each to just silently look the other way. To accept as true what they're told no matter how illogical or absurd the proffers offered to them appear.

And these opportunists (whether political, legal, business or other) recognize and know this fact in us and have even come to rely upon, foster and manipulate its presence in its public.

In other words, it is simply much easier for each member of our questioning public to succumb to their own normalcy bias than to speak up and address the mountain

of evidence which continues to grow around them. And they will continue to convince themselves that this mountain of evidence doesn't really directly affect them on that particular day.

And this is still true even when the evidence surrounding us then begins to actually directly affect us and not merely "someone else".

As we watch the widening gap continue to grow between the wealthy in America and the rest of Americans while our own social security, Medicare and other entitlement programs are cut. Our standard of living becomes harder and harder to maintain. And we sink further and further into a realm of disbelief and lack of hope still not saying a word in protest.

An enigma of human nature so utterly powerful in us all, that it basically defies description or understanding. An enigma in us all which is truly illogical and an enigma repeated in each of us over and over again throughout our history. First recorded some five hundred years ago and termed then as Tulipomania where time, once again, forced upon us an illumination of truth that we simply wanted to continue to ignore.

An inherent human nature enigma in us all so prevalent that it has even been affixed now with a more modern and descriptive name….." the normalcy bias".

In short, the very same enigma in us all that explains the Nazi's and the German Holocaust, American Slavery before that, and the Salem Witch Trials before that and on and on and on throughout history all the way back to the crucifixion of a good and just man named Jesus. With each and every generation which follows completely dumbfounded at how it could even be conceivable that so many could appear so blinded to the evil which surrounded them during the occurrence of each event.

Chapter 10
The Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals
A Judicial Panel Created to Ferret Out and Remove Politics and Corruption

I had lunch one day shortly following these events with the son of my old law partner in Monroe. Little Les, as he was called, was the oldest son of Les LaCroix who was then one of the oldest, longest practicing and politically connected attorneys in the Monroe, Louisiana area.

Les even being offered the singular opportunity ever awarded in Monroe, Louisiana for a gambling boat there with Les to have owned a fractional percentage of those casino operations financed by the large Las Vegas Casino operators who were backing it.

I had shared office space with little Les's dad during the entire span of my legal practice in Monroe, had eaten lunch with his dad three to four times a week during that time. Hunted with them both for the three years we were in Monroe and had only stopped sharing office space, lunch and hunting adventures with them approximately six months before these events began in your case; having closed my Monroe, Louisiana operations in Les's office in just March of 2003.

And at this lunch, which I shared with little Les that day, he told me something which I didn't really need illuminated for me at that point. In short, he said:
"Dad said he doesn't know who is behind these things in your case. But he said whoever it is; they've got some unbelievable stroke".

An "unbelievable stroke" that neither Les, nor his son, or even I had even begun to bare witness to just yet in your case.

Now Son, one thing I've noticed during my trials and exploits in life, and particularly with respect to the practice of law, is that you don't get paid for doing what is right. For you're expected to do that. A man is rewarded financially usually when willing to cross moral lines and do something which is knows is not right while being adept enough to argue or explain why what he has done is still right; although it may appear wrong at first blush.

And the more skillfully adept the man becomes at accomplishing this task? Well the more handsomely rewarded he will be compensated for offering those developed and honed services to others.

This realization being the very reason I chose to walk away from the practice of law and the legal profession back in 2003 because I simply found that to have any conceivable hope of making a substantive living in this profession, any attorney would by definition become integrated with the legal opportunists of this world.

Those legal opportunists seeking to exploit the courts and our legal system in order to take unfair advantage of others for it is only the legal opportunist who can afford to pay handsomely for these types of competent and finely honed legal talents and also the only potential clients willing to pay handsomely for those services.

In other words, I found that those in virtually any civil court setting who have no money to pay for competent legal representation were typically the ones who were attempting to fend off some legal opportunist who was looking to take from them what was rightfully theirs. And those legal opportunists were more than willing to pay handsomely for the best possible legal assistance since what they were attempting to steal from another they were not really entitled to in the first place. And they knew it.

Such that now our American courts and legal system seem to have descended to a point where through legal, financial or emotional exhaustion of their opponents, the legal opportunists of this world merely prey upon virtually all unable to defend themselves to a point of ultimate compromise. Sometimes allowing their victims to keep a portion of what is rightfully theirs and sometimes simply taking it all.

With each legal participant, including the Judges, skillfully hiding behind a set of procedural rules which allow them to claim no ill intentions inherent in the injustices which they commit but that instead they are merely "just doing their job".

And while the normalcy bias is a strong facilitator utilized by virtually any who attempt to engage in corruption in the midst of our honest public, this unique facilitator is exponentially more beneficial once incorporated into the professional fields of law, politics or medicine.

For instance, in any medical malpractice case today virtually any attorney will already know well in advance that in order to successfully prosecute his case he will be required to find a testifying physician far outside of his own locality.

A hired expert medical witness who will then come into his jurisdictional courts in order to testify against the physician his client is suing.

Due to the simple fact that virtually none of the physicians from his own locality would be willing to come into a courtroom and give testimony against another local physician of his same community no matter how clear cut the malpractice committed by his medical colleague.

In short, the professional colleagues of virtually any profession have an evident and pliable bond to watch each other's back in their own community or department. A

recognized fact even reduced to colloquialism by the United States Government studies regarding our nations own police officers back in the early 1970s where during the Knapp Commission hearings, they even coined the phrase "the Blue Wall of Silence". Explaining this code of conduct discovered by that commission, regarding this recognized and documented enigma found in officers contained in our nation's police forces.

And the strength of this documented psychological enigma simply grew at an exponential rate the higher up the chain of command that some corruption or impropriety occurred in each profession.

As such, Police Chiefs and Commanders in any police department were even far more likely to watch the backs and look the other way regarding corruption or improprieties occurring in the upper ranks of their department than they were to look the other way or watch the backs of the lowest ranking patrol officers.

The very same reasoning of course applicable regarding a specialized heart surgeon in the medical profession for instance who may be far less willing to look the other way or cover the back of a mere general physician practitioner or nurse, than he or she would be regarding a fellow specialized heart surgeon colleague.

Of course and once again, the very same enigma being applicable to the legal and political professions today.

So as I stated before, each and every one of us knew unequivocally on September 22nd, 2004 that I could not petition any other court in this entire nation regarding you besides our very own Louisiana 4th Judicial District court where your mommy and my divorce proceedings were then still pending.

The only question now which needed to be answered was would the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals follow the established black letter of the law in your case. Or attempt to cover the back of their own Louisiana colleague Judge Alvin Sharp?

Well, having already been separated from you for the first time in our lives for almost eight months at that point, I simply had no alternative but to petition them to find out. While also attempting to discern exactly how far this identified "incredible stroke" reached which was driving these actions in your case thus far.

So I paid all of the ordered financial sanction awards of Judge Alvin Sharp in order that the lower district court would then release your file and transfer it to the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals. I immediately then filed for a "Writ of Review" to have your case subjected to an appellate review by the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals, after of course paying their fees.

Now a Writ of Review is a specialized appellate court filing which is reserved only for cases, like yours, where expedited hearing of the matter is essential in order to prevent "irreparable injury" from occurring in a case.

And the appellate court rules expressly delineated that cases such as yours were entitled to these expedited Writ application procedures in order to have the matter immediately appealed, docketed, heard and ruled upon in order to prevent this "irreparable injury to the emotional welfare and psyche of a child".

Irreparable injury which had already been documented to occur with a legal certainty in any child which is "denied frequent and continuing contact with his non-custodial parent".

However, the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals held your own writ application filing for the entire statutorily allowed time window of sixty (60) days without ruling upon same. In short, just as with Judge Alvin Sharp previously, two months.

At the end of that statutorily allowed time window it then converted your Writ Application to a full blown Appeal which required me to then post thousands of dollars in additional fees and costs in order to have your case heard. Required me to file a new and full appellate brief in default of any of the preceding items, according to strict statutory time windows, would then simply cause your matter to be deemed in default and dismissed as untimely. Never subject to any further application nor review.

The court then allowed the attorneys for your mommy to file their responsive brief, following the specified and stated delays, and then simply held all full appellate filings for an additional eight (8) months prior to ruling. Where it simply affirmed the rulings of their lower court colleague stating that I could not bring an application for any custody review nor visitation proceeding in our Louisiana divorce since Judge Sharp found he had "no jurisdiction "to hear such an application.

In other words, simply elected to cover the back of their Louisiana colleague rather than follow the law thereby furthering the design to simply close all courts for a review in your case because any type of legal review would by definition immediately illuminate the vast amount of collusion amongst these judicial members and the vast amount of corruption and illegality present in your proceedings.

And as such, I would have to petition some California court to have your matter heard even accepting that not a single party, witness or child lived or could be found in California.

Once again establishing a legal occurrence which your mommy could not have conceivably accomplished herself and could only be explained by the presence of some "unbelievable stroke".

Now it had been almost a year and a half since you had been taken from my arms in our Monroe, Louisiana home though we were admittedly still talking on the phone with one another at least once or twice a week.

And had I not already recognized the sweeping legal evidence of this designed shell game in your case, at this point I could have simply accepted what had already happened. I could have accepted the indisputable and irreparable injuries that had already been inflicted upon you by these participants. The irreparable emotional injuries that the established legal precedents of every State court in this nation have already determined to occur in any child to a legal and scientific certainty.

In other words, I could have said to myself that my only child's life has now been utterly and indisputably altered forever and perhaps, even irreparably emotionally destroyed. Something that will not begin to reveal itself to any of us for probably another 10 years or so but at least I can actually go petition a North Carolina court now since you and mommy had then been present and living in North Carolina for a sufficient period of time that a North Carolina court would have allowed me to file your application and hear your case. In fact, I'm certain exactly why the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court held their ruling on your application for almost a full year.

But herein laid the problem with that option for two distinct reasons!

First, with my vast experience and training in the law already, I could easily recognize this as a legally inexplicable design and a design which could only have but

one singular purpose which was to simply close the courts to any form of legitimate legal hearing and review in your case. Otherwise, a review in our Louisiana divorce proceedings could have been accomplished almost a year and a half previously with them even ordering that I only get to spend one day a year with you.

So clearly this was never a design to get to any legal hearing regarding you but in fact, to avoid all hearings. Something now made evident by both the Louisiana and California courts.

Secondly and far more importantly however, you and I had not been allowed any physical contact or visitation for almost a year and a half at that point while these utterly untenable legal maneuvers were being practiced upon us and awaiting legal applications and rulings in the Louisiana courts. All rulings which ultimately found nothing other than the Louisiana courts "lacked jurisdiction to hear your case" in our pending Louisiana divorce proceedings. Not surprising, of course, since ANY legitimate court hearing would have immediately illuminated the criminality and corruption present in those courts which effected these entire proceedings in the first place.

So having a vast amount of experience and understanding of the law through practice, this is what I can unequivocally inform you would have occurred in any North Carolina court the very moment I chose to leave Louisiana in order to petition some North Carolina court to see you then, even if I had not already recognized this horrid legal shell game design.

A North Carolina court would have stated that since we had no previous physical or visitation contact for a year and a half at that point, well, then it would order that we would have to engage in a series of supervised visits in North Carolina over a specified

period of time before it would then revisit and review whether unsupervised visits would be advisable and in your best interests at some point in the future.

And when I attempted to explain why we had not been allowed any physical contact nor visitation for a year and a half at that point, well the same court would merely hold up its hand and then state that it was unfamiliar with Louisiana law, incompetent to even attempt to review or interpret same, and would simply defer to the rulings of its lower district and appellate courts brethren in Louisiana regarding that issue.

Louisiana courts which found that they "lacked jurisdiction" to have heard any matters regarding you even in our pending Louisiana divorce proceedings.

And therefore it was my own fault for having not sought out and found the court of proper jurisdiction to have heard your case. As such, their order of elongated supervised visitation would stand in North Carolina forcing you, at merely 5 years of age, to participate in what would have been traumatic and frightening legally ordered proceedings. Just so Daddy could get to see you.

Something I simply could not bear to bring myself to inflict upon you son even as desperately as I wanted to see and hold you then.

Now son you, and perhaps many others wholly unfamiliar with the putrid games often played in the legal and political professions, may still opine that it would have been better to have initiated that path a year and a half later than to go on fighting this political battle in Louisiana. Particularly since it was indisputably clear now what would occur.

But you were only five years old then son. And entirely emotionally undeveloped to have weathered such a traumatic, undeserving and entirely unjust sentence already having been subjected to the emotional devastation that the year and a half of separation from your own daddy had already inflicted upon you with a legally documented certainty.

And as heartbreaking and simultaneously tempting as it was for me to simply take that selfish option to see you I just couldn't allow my only child to be subjected to such an unjust, rigorous and emotionally taxing regiment. Not at only five years of age.

And of course still having some faith left in the law, I hoped beyond hope that an application to the Louisiana Supreme Court would immediately rectify this injustice heaped upon you. And particularly since I was aware that the further up their hierarchical ladder you illuminate corruption and impropriety, the less likely the superiors are willing to cover for the underlings regarding same.

In fact, one of the justifications supporting the multi-tier level system of our judiciary.

So I immediately filed a Writ of Review with our Louisiana Supreme Court. An application for Writ Filing which it elected not to review perhaps recognizing that a review of your particular application would entail one of only two possible results. Neither of which were attractive to them nor pleasant.

In short, what had been illuminated in your case and contained in that Louisiana Supreme Court application was indisputably illegal at best. As all laws were just to clear and unambiguous. None even subject to any legal argument nor speculation.

And a wholly corrupt legal design at worst since no one could have conceivably been mistaken about these clearly controlling statutory laws in place.

As such, reviewing your application in their Court would either require the highest legal justices in the State of Louisiana to join in the furtherance of that design by supplying an affirmation of the lower court rulings. Or reverse their lower court brethren pointing out that applicable law was not only well settled and crystal clear for decades but in fact, stated exactly what I had been filing into the official court record in every opposition filing for two years now! Thereby simultaneously illuminating that their lower court brethren could not have been mistaken in their rulings and could therefore only have been logically concluded to be participating and furthering a corrupt legal design.

And since any Supreme Court (State or Federal) has the legal option to choose not to hear a case that's the option it took with your application to its court.

Perhaps this particular Louisiana Supreme court even opining that it really didn't wish to cover the backs of its lower court brethren but also not wanting to get involved in reversing their legally unsustainable rulings in your case either. And while actually participating in this legal design was not the same as simply looking the other way or passing the buck. (at least in their minds) It was at least easier for all involved and coincidentally their legal right to do so.

And as I sit here today almost eight years later, I still cannot accurately describe for you how or why some would be as misguided or evil as to perpetrate such a series of untenable events upon an innocent child. I can only accept that you were never part of their own equation. These legal opportunists disillusioned and grand design of "progress" being directed at me and thus their focus of any conceivable emotional affects emanating from their distorted design would be limited in experience to me with

you merely being my only child and thus the irreplaceable tool to be utilized by them in order to implement that nefarious design.

But I have tried to understand this myself and will also try to form some sort understanding for you because I know how inimitably important it is in healing to be provided some form of understanding regarding an emotional injury one has suffered or how some could possibly become so misguided as to heap such devastation upon a child while attempting to manipulate the will and the actions of his own heartbroken and grieving daddy.

So let me see if I can explain it to you better in practical real life terms.

Son, if you reach the legal driving age and you are fortunate enough to obtain a beautiful new shiny sports car some people, including some of your closest friends, will harbor envy and even spite for you.

Much like that depicted in the evil face of the artist's statute, these types of people will harbor their spite for you not because you've been mean to them, mistreated them, or treated them different in any fashion whatsoever. These types of people simply will not, nor can they, allow themselves to be happy for you and share in your joy and accomplishment or good fortune.

They are simply lost while along their own path. It is something inherent in them having neglected their beautiful face for far too long and allowed greed or lust or a myriad of other shortcomings to blind them.

So it will not be something in you that causes their resentment or disfavor but instead it is something in them. And they will find fault in you to blame for their resentment even if they have to manufacture it from thin air.

This is simply going to happen to you along your path son. It is part of everyone's path in life.

If you begin to date the prettiest girl at your school, in some people and even sometimes in some of your closest friends, you are going to see the very same disfavor and resentment coming from them. And it will not be something in you that causes their resentment or disfavor but instead it will be something in them. They are again lost while along their own path.

And they will find fault with you even when they have to manufacture it in order that they may justify in their minds that the evil that they lay along your own path was not in any way meant to be evil or intended to bare evil consequences.

Again, they will actually see in their own distorted truth that it is actually YOU who bares the blame for their resentment and wrath.

Once again, this is simply going to happen along your path in life. And not only is it expected to happen to us all along our paths in life, it has been written about consistently in virtually every religious inspired text ever left for us to read.

Son, it is this very same enigma that I can only suspect occurred to separate you from me. The very thing that I cherished most in my world. You!! The very thing that I held most dear in my heart is the very thing (like the prettiest girl or shiny new sports car) which causes their own resentment and which, unfortunately, can also be used as a tool to strike out at me and even test me the most along my own path in life.

You will have a close friend scratch your shiny new sports car when nobody is looking. Or attempt to make a play for your pretty new girlfriend behind your back. It's just going to happen. It happens to all of us in life.

But as men leave high school or college and leave behind those juvenile inclinations inherent in them they don't leave behind what defines them. They will just no longer find any satisfaction in merely scratching your new car or kissing your pretty new girlfriend. And will look for other most cherished possessions from which to seek their satisfaction and which to direct their resentment and wrath.

So in simplest terms, it is neither something in you nor something in me that has caused this evil in each of our paths. It is something in them. They are lost along their own path.

And such horrid occurrences, while perhaps not being attributable too, are most often times allowed to continue occurring because of a normalcy bias inherent in the rest of us who are witnesses to such events.

In short, those who desperately seek to maintain a sense of normalcy even as they witness such overwhelming evidence of what can only be described as evil events yet remaining mute throughout. A normalcy bias inherent in us all and first documented in the ancient writing: "Evil will persist as long as good men and women say nothing in the face of it".

Chapter 11
South Carolina
Political Landscape which Elected Strom Thurmond to Represent its Shared Common Views for Almost a Half a Century

Well before I could even decide what to do next in your case, I had called to talk to you on the phone as I always did once or twice weekly only to find that your telephone had been disconnected and you had apparently been moved yet again.

So I immediately rushed back to our pending Louisiana divorce proceedings and filed a motion to have mommy (through her retained attorneys) provide me with an updated telephone number, where I could continue talking to you on the telephone, and an updated address in order that I could write to you or send you cards and gifts.

Trying desperately to somehow minimize the emotional devastation that every state court in this nation had already said was being inflicted upon you to a scientific degree of certainty daily.

While simply praying beyond all hope that her Louisiana divorce attorney, Layne Adams, would accept service of this new legal filing on her behalf since I had absolutely no idea, at that point, where you had been moved or how to get in touch with you or your mommy and would therefore be unable to ever serve any legal filings again in your case, until I was able to locate mommy in order that they could be served on her.

Well thankfully Layne accepted my new filings in the lower Louisiana district court on behalf of your mommy. Whereupon then the attorneys for your mommy filed responsive pleadings in your case supplying me with your new phone number and mailing address.

But simultaneously also asking for the court to now award a series of new, vast and expansive additional financial sanction awards to be levied against me and to be paid to her and this time also to her attorneys. Purportedly because I had filed a request in our pending divorce proceedings requesting your new telephone number and address.

And Judge Alvin Sharp immediately set your mommy's new financial sanction request filings for hearing in his own court. What could only appear as a brand new veiled threat to stop attempting to have any of these matters reviewed in any Louisiana court.

The obvious intent of this legal design now fully illuminated, in short, to have simply waited for the final ruling in the Louisiana courts, that being a ruling emerging from the Louisiana Supreme Court, and once that ruling having been handed down then there being no other Louisiana court to appeal your matter. Therefore the design to have been completed and as such, mommy could then simply disconnect her telephone and move with you.

However, my apparent obstinacy in returning to our own Louisiana divorce proceedings and filing an application to have a new telephone number and address supplied to me, something that they had apparently not counted on occurring, well a fresh new round of debilitating financial sanction awards were apparently in order now according to them.

In order to further discourage any sort of continuing efforts by me in the future and to make their point in this legal design crystal clear. In short, next time mommy simply disconnects her phone and moves with you? Just let it go and forget about it.

Once again, yet another entirely inexplicable legal occurrence that could not possibly have been even dreamt up by your mommy on her own much less actually carried any conceivable hope of accomplishing such a ridiculous result without some extraordinarily influential political force behind such inexplicable and unfathomable measures.

So immediately before Judge Alvin Sharp could conduct his hearing to award these vast and cripplingly intended financial sanctions against me, which I'm certain he would have found based upon his participation in this illuminated design already, I filed a motion to have Judge Alvin Sharp removed from your case on the grounds of bias. Citing his own judicial activities having occurred in your case to date including his upcoming court hearing to have me sanctioned for requesting your new telephone number and address following mommy's second and most recent disappearance with you.

Well the statutory requirements of the Louisiana Court rules are quite explicit in regards to such a recusal request like that filed by me to have Judge Sharp removed from your case on the grounds of bias.

And once again, just as before, with laws indisputably clear. Laws that leave absolutely no room for interpretation, speculation nor even legal argument. And Statutory court rules which state unambiguously that such a filing and request from any applicant must be immediately sent to a different and new Judge in the courts in order that this new and different judge can be allowed to review the applicant's motion for evidence of bias. And potential grounds for recusal and removal of the judge from a case.

However, Judge Alvin Sharp decided to take up my recusal motion himself. Of course immediately finding, and then ruling, that he found himself not to have been biased in his rulings in your case. As such, the evidence reviewed by him in this legal application regarding his own bias was unconvincing to him. And thus my petition for his recusal and removal from your case was denied. By him!

He simultaneously ordering me to then appear in his courtroom where he could go ahead and review and rule upon your mommy's attorneys application for the vast and cripplingly expansive financial sanction awards to be levied against me because I had requested that she provide me with an updated telephone number and address for you in our divorce proceedings when mommy disappeared with you for the second time.

In short, apparently Judge Alvin Sharp didn't want anyone reviewing my application and motion to have him removed from your case citing bias in his previous rulings. So he simply never allowed it to be transferred to another judge for a review of that illuminated and listed evidence as mandated by all Louisiana laws.

However oddly enough, the 4th Judicial district court suddenly stepped in and removed Judge Alvin Sharp from your case on its own motion thus nullifying the need for me to appeal his ruling in the appellate courts or to attempt to have that application citing bias submitted to a new Judge for a review and ruling. Even nullifying the need for me to then appear in his courtroom in order to answer your mommy's attorneys demand for the vast and cripplingly expansive financial sanctions which they had requested to be levied against me.

So with Judge Alvin Sharp now removed from your case, I could then have your matter reviewed by a new and different Judge sitting on the Louisiana 4th Judicial

District court. Which of course, was great news for you and me!!

However immediately following Judge Sharp's sudden removal from your case, your mommy then sent me an email informing me that she had moved with you yet again this time to the State of South Carolina and in with her boyfriend.

Perhaps better illuminating the reasons behind her previous move, disconnection of her telephone and attempted disappearance with you which were now illuminated as being obvious preparatory measures that could remove any communications with your "old daddy", now that there was no other Louisiana court where your case could be appealed nor reviewed, in order that new communications with your "new daddy" could be cultivated and fostered.

Your mommy then informed me in that same email that suddenly we would no longer be allowed to visit with one another on the telephone, like we had done previously once or twice a week while all these matters were being litigated in your case, since now you and she would be living in her boyfriend's home.

So I immediately filed a request with your newly assigned Louisiana 4th Judicial District judge Benjamin Jones beseeching this new Louisiana Judge in your case to please review these matters and implement some feasible form of visitation agreement with us thereby ceasing the irreparable devastation and injury being inflicted upon you daily and hopefully beginning to attempt to mend same.

Admittedly now it having been about two years since we had enjoyed any physical or visitation contact and were now going to be denied any telephone contact according to mommy's email informing me that you and she had just moved into her boyfriend's South Carolina home.

Well just as before, Judge Ben Jones set your hearing for two more months into the future thus once again immediately illuminating for me a distinctive pattern and the presence of this legal shell game design along with his own assent as a participant.

In other words, any filings made by me in an attempt to see you previously were initially applied a 2 month window apparently in order to devise what was to legally be applied in your case. And perhaps to await marching instructions from those comprising that "incredible stroke" which seemed to be driving these inexplicable legal occurrences arising in your case. Then, as was now the established custom, we would have a brief hearing followed by a series of legally inexplicable and wholly unsupportable rulings in your case which would always find that no legal hearing could ever occur because any legal hearing would illuminate these participant's own corruption and collusion and rulings, of course, which would necessitate lengthy and costly appeals. Part of the emotional, financial or physical exhaustion elements always found to be present in any politically motivated legal proceeding in our American courts.

Judge Jones' judicial setting once again, in direct contravention of every single expressly stated court rule advising against such a belated legal measure wherein "irreparable emotional injury would accrue and be inflicted upon the child (you) by continued isolation of the child from his parent".

So admittedly I was no longer very confident at this point in your Louisiana proceedings.

But again, how does any Daddy give up on his only child?

So I went to your new purported court hearing hopeful to the deepest recesses of my being that somehow, some way, justice would prevail for you, that this horrid tide

would be turned, and that we'd finally be able to hold each other for the first time in a very long, horrible and virtually indescribable time.

And at this hearing, newly installed 4th Judicial District court judge Benjamin Jones found and ruled that his court did in fact, actually have "jurisdiction" to hear your case. In fact, the 4th Judicial District courts of Louisiana had always had actual "jurisdiction" to hear your case in our pending Louisiana divorce proceedings just as I had been correctly illuminating in the officially recorded public court records for two years now in Louisiana.

That Judge Alvin Sharp and the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals had actually been wrong all along in that respect regarding your case.

But sadly now, admittedly even to him, the North Carolina courts would provide what he referred to as "a legally more convenient forum" in which to bring your case. Since you and your mommy had now been out of Louisiana for almost two years at that point.

As such, Judge Benjamin Jones ordered me to bring any future proceedings regarding you in what he found to be the "more convenient legal forum and courts of North Carolina".

Even though North Carolina admittedly could not force your mommy to participate in any court ordered hearings regarding you now since your mommy had just recently moved you and she out of North Carolina and to the State of South Carolina to her boyfriend's home.

In short, the very same identifiable shell game pattern utilized by Judge Alvin Sharp in this very same Louisiana court previously regarding you which ordered me to

attempt a legal maneuver which he already knew unequivocally could not be accomplished. Of course, the very reason you were moved then to South Carolina.

And of course, I could not bring your hearing in any South Carolina State court at that point for the exact same reason that I could not bring your hearing in any North Carolina court originally. Because you and mommy had only recently moved to the State of South Carolina and therefore the express statutory mandates of the UCCJA simply would not allow me to file your proceedings in a South Carolina State court.

In short, you and mommy hadn't been in South Carolina long enough for the express statutory mandates of the UCCJA to allow any such application or hearing to occur.

Exactly why your mommy was instructed to get the hell out of North Carolina immediately upon Judge Alvin Sharp's sudden and unexpected removal from our Louisiana divorce proceedings by order of the Louisiana 4th Judicial District Courts and the appointment of a new Louisiana judge who would now hear and rule upon my newly filed motion to conduct a custody and visitation hearing in our Louisiana divorce.

Therefore, our Louisiana divorce proceedings were now still the only conceivable court in the entire world where I could have filed any application regarding you OR actually forced your mommy to participate in any hearing due to the legally implemented shell game to just keep moving you around from State to State to State at the legally determinable times.

Well by now, we had what can only be best described as an utter mess of illuminated corruption and collusion in your proceedings. In short, previously we had only one independent Judge, Alvin Sharp, involved on the 4th Judicial District court of

Louisiana and the 2nd Circuit court of Appeals having merely "affirmed" his lower court rulings in same.

But now we had multiple 4th Judicial District court Judges in a Louisiana court and even multiple Louisiana courts immersed in this mess. So the need to be able to rely and depend upon the level of normalcy biases, colleague biases and "blue or black walls of silence" was not just starting to rise at an exponential rate regarding your case but instead each had now shot straight through the roof of our Louisiana courts.

And therefore Judge Benjamin Jones didn't appear to feel very comfortable in being solely dependent upon those expected biases to prevent me from appealing his own rulings for a review in the Louisiana Appellate courts so Judge Jones decided to do just exactly what his Louisiana 4th District court colleague (Alvin Sharp) did in your case previously.

First he ruled that he "had jurisdiction" to hear your application but now needed to manufacture some reason to attempt to award financial sanctions against me which would discourage me from having his reasons for not conducting your hearing reviewed by the appellate courts.

So Judge Jones simply proceeded to award a virtual mountain of financial sanction awards against me designed not just as "silence awards" this time but also specifically designed to make it as financially debilitating as legally possible to even have his new rulings sent for an appellate review.

Since just as before, I would be forced to pay all of the vast and expansive financial sanction awards before the 4th Judicial District court would even transfer your file to the 2nd Circuit court of Appeals to be reviewed.

Jones simply constructing a new and additional series of legal prerequisites which would have to be done according to strict appellate court timelines the default of any of which, at any stage, would again cause your case to be deemed in default and simply dismissed forever closing any future review of your case.

This time Judge Jones not bothering with any attempts to make his own financial sanction awards even appear to be legal while actually stating on the court record that his court did in fact have "jurisdiction" to have your application filed and heard. But levying huge financial sanction awards against me nonetheless because I had filed that legal request in our pending divorce proceedings to have a custodial and visitation hearing regarding you after mommy had simply up and moved unannounced with you for the third time in two years to a new and different State.

And of course, once again illuminating one of the several now established and identifying trademarks inherent in this continuing design and legal shell game which your mommy could have no conceivable hope of perpetrating without some "incredible stroke" behind the scenes to guide its occurrence.

Chapter 12
Louisiana's 2nd Circuit Court of Appeal, revisited
A Legal Panel Almost Comically Inept in its Corruption

A United States Deputy Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigations is credited with having said the following to a young reporter in Washington, D.C. about our then President of the United States and the men in his cabinet surrounding his Presidency during a time President Nixon was being investigated for utilizing his office for the purpose of committing criminal activity. Director Felt purportedly having said the following regarding the Watergate Investigations to that young reporter named Bob Woodward:

"Forget the myths that the media has created about the White House. Truth is they just aren't very bright guys and things got out of hand."

Director Felt referring to the utter incompetence that President Nixon and each of his coconspirators appeared to operate under when committing corrupt and illegal acts while utilizing their official offices.

Son, I can't tell you the number of times over the almost seven long years of litigation in your case that I reflected upon that very same enigma in those implementing that "incredible stroke" being utilized in your case. As the rather bumbling application of legal reasoning for each inexplicable occurrence in your proceedings seemed to have

originated from a group of individuals who could only be best described as 6th grade mobsters. Leaving me utterly astonished that each time you were moved they appeared to go back and attempt to utilize the exact same legal rationale which I had already proven unequivocally invalid during each previous attempt.

There is a well-known saying in the political annals of our world which is: "Power corrupts. And absolute power corrupts absolutely".

The saying illuminating that any that have come to feel that they have no one to answer to and no one to fear will exhibit the most blatant forms of corruption as they remain unconcerned with onlookers or repercussions for their actions.

Senior Partner Dale Grimm once shared with me one of his own tales during one of our lunches together wherein he told me of a deposition he had attended years before as a young attorney where the client Medearis and Grimm represented was an important and powerful union leader. Mr. Grimm explaining to me that these legal proceedings approached the bazaar and even reached the point of being comical when the prosecuting attorneys in this particular political proceeding would ask his client a serious and pertinent question pertaining to the legal proceedings his client was attempting to defend and his client would pause, look up as if thinking hard about the question posed to him, before then looking back at his inquisitors without the slightest hint of a smile on his face to respond: Banana.

Mr. Grimm explaining that this interaction between his client and the prosecuting attorneys continued until they simply gave up and the deposition was ended.

A story which elicited quite a chuckle from him in his reminiscent retelling and in me in astonishment as a young new attorney just entering the practice of law at Medearis and Grimm and wholly unexposed to such power or corruption in our legal profession. And a first-hand account which seemed to provide yet another affirmation of the long accepted phrase in the legal profession often heard in only the most corrupted of environments: "The fix is in".

Now a lot of people don't know this about the law, but there is a defined and specified procedure that any applicant must follow before he or she is entitled to any sort of legal relief. Much like the legal requirements in the lower state court with respect to the UCCJA mandates regarding jurisdiction to hear a custody or visitation hearing.

As such, an applicant cannot simply skip a court or petition a different court in order to seek legal relief in his or her case no matter how just his claims may be in proffer nor how unjust the consequences may arise for an applicant who fails to follow that defined and specified legal procedure.

And the laws, in every state in our nation, are quite clear and definitive in this respect. In other words, if you are a resident of Louisiana and try to file your claim in

California, not only does that court not have legal jurisdiction to even hear your claim, but if you continue trying to petition their courts while your applicable legal delays are still running in Louisiana and they expire? Well then your claim is forever extinguished! And you are simply barred forever from asserting your claim in any courtroom in this nation.

As such, an applicant must file his application timely in the specified court of competent jurisdiction after filing his appropriate filing fees. He must then timely appeal his case to the specified and proper court who exercises jurisdiction over that previous lower court after again filing his appropriate appellate fees.

And then he must take the necessary steps to have his court file transferred to that overseeing and reviewing appellate court before he is then allowed to even continue on in his pursuit of justice.

And failure to observe these required procedural rules, at any one of these numerous and varied stages according to strictly enforced procedural timelines, will automatically default a petitioners legal application denying him the ability to receive any judicial relief.

After the expiration of the applicable appellate delays, his case will become forever extinguished!

So I already knew, before even filing our Writ of Review with the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeal this second time around, what to expect from them in an appellate review ruling. As they had already joined as participants in your design previously so now there was virtually no chance this court would admit that fact and turn the direction of your case after two years of litigation. As its own exposure to legal repercussions was just too great now.

But by that time, I already had vast and expansive evidence of corruption, collusive rulings, illicit sanction awards unquestionably issued to silence me, a series of interstate relocations with you specifically designed to thwart any legal hearing in your case, etc. etc.

So even before this point, I really had set my intentions to apply for relief in our United States Federal courts having made that decision immediately after discovering that Louisiana Judge Benjamin Jones had set your case for hearing in his own courtroom two months into the future.

And it had been my experience, during my years of practice, that as hard as it was to find a physician who would not closely observe his own professional colleague biases or actually testify against a colleague in any medical malpractice case, it was virtually unheard of for any attorney to turn on one of their own much less to object to his actions or to testify against a colleague in any legal malpractice or corruption case.

In fact, I had personally never even seen it done in the legal or political professions though I had heard, on very rare occasion, of this occurring.

So I recognized that it would be of little use to continue through the Louisiana courts with your case at that point since too many Louisiana Judges and too many Louisiana courts were now too involved in your legal design and proceedings.

Unfortunately, as I mentioned before, an applicant is simply not allowed legally to jump from the State courts over to the Federal courts to seek relief in their case without first thoroughly exhausting every conceivable avenue of relief available to them in the State courts.

This has already been tried time after time after time again in the Federal courts unsuccessfully. Each federal court stating in our federal court jurisprudence regarding each previous attempt that the applicant failed to exhaust all of his administrative or legal remedies available to him in the State courts and thus his federal lawsuit was at an end before even getting started.

So in order to be legally allowed to seek relief in your case in our United States Federal courts, I was obligated to first thoroughly "exhaust all administrative and legal remedies available to us in the Louisiana State courts" failure to do so at any stage would merely allow the applicable appellate delays to run and expire thereby causing your case to expire in the Louisiana State courts and preventing me from ever returning to the State courts.

While simultaneously forever denying me the ability to seek relief in our United States Federal courts since I would have failed to have "completely exhausted all administrative and legal remedies available to us in the Louisiana State courts".

In short, I simply had to pay the fees and file another Writ of Review with the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals. In fact the very thing that Judge Jones's "mountain of new financial sanction awards" was specifically intended to prevent from occurring.

So that's what I did in your case asking the 2nd Circuit court to review Judge Benjamin Jones previous ruling that: "while his 4th Judicial court had jurisdiction to hear your case, he found the North Carolina courts to be a more convenient forum to have same heard".

Even in light of the fact that I would have absolutely no way now to force your mommy to participate in any North Carolina court proceedings regarding you since she was now a South Carolina resident and domiciliary.

That is of course, assuming I could even get a North Carolina State court to even allow me to file an application regarding you in one of their courts with them fully aware that only South Carolina and Louisiana legal residents would be parties to the North Carolina lawsuit.

And of course, the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeal "affirmed" their Louisiana judicial colleague Benjamin Jones' lower court ruling with respect to that Matter as expected.

I simultaneously asked the 2nd Circuit court to review the virtual mountain of new financial sanction awards which Judge Benjamin Jones had levied against me while pointing out that even he admitted on the court record that he "had jurisdiction" to hear our case. But that he simply found that it was his own personal opinion that a North Carolina court would be a "more convenient forum to have your matter heard".

As such, the Louisiana laws were unmistakably and unambiguously clear in regards to this particular matter and as such it would be impossible to have found that I "deliberately and maliciously made that filing in order to harass your mommy" since it was her very unannounced and new sporadic move to the State of South Carolina which even necessitated that court filing in the first place.

And similarly, it would be impossible to have found that I "deliberately and maliciously made that filing in order to delay my own court proceedings" since even Judge Jones found that he had jurisdiction to hear your case. It was merely his opinion that North Carolina would be a more convenient place to have that matter heard. And you can't sanction a party simply because a Judge basis his ruling merely on what he opines is a convenience factor.

But unfortunately, the more effective legal job I did in illuminating this glaring design and legal shell game, along with the numerous newly court recorded evidences of corruption in our Louisiana courts, the more embarrassing it seemed to become for all design participants involved.

In short, I seemed to be becoming far more effective at accumulating new and additional "silence awards" levied against me rather than turning the tide in this illicit legal design and shell game regarding you.

And as such, not only did the 2nd Circuit court of Appeals in Louisiana again "affirm" Judge Benjamin Jones' virtual mountain of lower district court financial silence awards levied against me but it then repeated the very same legal ploy utilized by Judge Jones and Judge Sharp in an effort to prevent my application to have their own ruling reviewed on appeal.

By doing the following.

First, it made a unilateral finding that I had never paid any of the previous financial sanction awards levied against me in your case two years previously and ordered me to repay those previously levied financial sanctions awards a second time. In addition to Judge Jones' own new mountain of financial sanctions.

A finding by the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeal not only inexplicable in logic from the outset but entirely absurd in proffer since the 2nd Circuit court knew

unequivocally that I could have never even appealed your case to its court previously for its own review unless I had already paid all costs, fees and levied sanctions beforehand. Since the lower District court clerk would not have even forwarded your file to the 2nd Circuit court for their appellate review unless this was done beforehand.

And your case file had not only been reviewed and ruled upon by the 2nd Circuit court the year previously it had actually then been forward on to the Louisiana Supreme Court for review. A Louisiana Supreme Court application and filing following a statutorily mandated application for a re-review by the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals, which they had already ruled upon as well. Thus insuring that even all of their own costs and fees previously assessed would have had to have already been paid by me or your case file would have never been forwarded by their own court clerk to the Louisiana Supreme Court for review.

And just for good measure, the Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals then created their own individual new financial sanction awards this time not even bothering to adhere to any legal decorum.

This 2nd Circuit Appellate court unilaterally creating a virtual skyscraper to be placed on top of the mountain of financial sanction awards levied against me by Judge Jones and a skyscraper atop a mountain of financial silence awards which was intended to insure that I could not conceivably have their own rulings reviewed by any hirer

Louisiana appellate court this time.

What were clearly intended to become their own "silence awards".

Lastly, this Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals actually then composed an almost comical written opinion apparently designed to lend credibility to and attempt to explain their reasons for their own unparalleled financial sanction awards. And financial sanction awards which they knew all parties involved would be aware had no legal basis.

Chapter 13
Louisiana Supreme Court Revisited
Every Judge is a Lawyer and Every Lawyer is a Politician

At this point we were merely rapidly accumulating more evidence to place and include in our anticipated Federal Court applications for relief. Of course one which could only be allowed to continue if all State court applications were exhausted.

Therefore, I made our final mandated State court application designed to finally exhaust all administrative and legal State court remedies to our Louisiana Supreme court while again delineating each and every item occurring in your case thus far.

However this time it would have appeared not only imprudent but perhaps inexplicable to simply again elect not to review this Louisiana Supreme court application since by that time your case had been litigated throughout the Louisiana court legal systems for almost three full years and landing in multiple lower District and Appellate State courts numerous times.

But far more importantly, our Louisiana Supreme court application this time dealt with financial sanction awards so vast and from so many different originating sources that it would have been virtually impossible for this highest Louisiana court to ignore by simply once again "electing not to review" the matter.

And a Louisiana case also accompanied by an actual Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals written opinion which was so inflammatory and far reaching that it was

almost comical and simply impossible for any court in that State to ignore but especially one impossible to be ignored by the highest court in that state.

So this time in order to circumvent Louisiana's highest judicial court from being forced to review the outrageous and inflammatory claims contained in the written opinion of their lower 2nd Circuit court colleagues, the clerk for our Louisiana Supreme court merely claimed that our filing to its court was filed with its office "1 day late". And thus unfortunately, was deemed untimely and in default. Therefore it was never submitted to the members of the Louisiana Supreme court according to him.

And while our brief was timely filed, at least we had thoroughly exhausted each and every avenue of State court remedial review and thus were allowed to then proceed to the United States Federal courts for review of your case.

As such, this convenient extinguishment of these Louisiana proceedings would actually have no effect on our United States court application and proceedings since all Louisiana courts had been petitioned and there was no other court in the State that could be applied to for relief.

Chapter 14
Google
A Public Internet Search Engine

Son if there is one thing which I've found to be truer than any single other established tenement, during my more than 20 years involved in the legal and political worlds, is this singular universal truism. Anytime a man does not want the public asking him any questions about his own activities, then the very first thing he will do is to attempt to affix his accusers or any Whistleblower with the moniker of either a conspiracy theorist or mentally challenged…… or both.

And if you want to test this truism? Simply go turn on your television and see how many times a public figure accused of corruption or impropriety uses the phrases "incomprehensible" (meaning he can't even understand what the Whistleblower is accusing him of) or "rambling" or "farfetched" or a series of other accusatory adjectives including claims of "conspiracy theory" or "mentally impaired" meant to redirect the public's attention away from those allegations made against him.

In order that the Whistleblower becomes the new target required to provide the public with explanations regarding his accusations rather than requiring the man accused of wrongdoing to provide them with explanations for his own actions. Thereby immediately relieving the accused politician from having to answer any questions at all regarding the allegations made against him since now that onus has been transferred to

his accuser to provide proof that he or she is not mentally unbalanced or a conspiracy theorist first before his or allegations can even be believed at all.

There are simply so many established examples of this custom and practice that they simply don't even bear repeating or listing here. The cases of Dr. Robert Kerns or Dr. Jeffery Wigand or James Baker or Jeanne Palfrey or Robert Budd Dwyer and on and on and on and on just to name a few. Where these very designs successfully diverted all attention away from the guilty participants for decades while our courts and legal tribunals were utilized to financially, emotionally and legally exhaust and discredit the actual accusers or whistleblowers.

And the reason for this initial method of defense is because it has proven so utterly effective in deflecting the scrutiny of those onlookers in the past at least for a period of time.

This is particularly true in the legal and political professions where any of our public not already part of the collegial group will automatically be thought to be not sophisticated enough to fully understand the Whistleblower's claims or his targets accusations.

In short, this method of defense plays directly and specifically to the normalcy bias inherent in each of us.

The politician or legal opportunist already knowing that each of us in the public are inherently inclined to fastidiously work in order to maintain a sense of normalcy and status quo in our own lives and therefore anything which may interrupt that established normalcy and status quo must lack credibility by definition, thus requiring some rather significant and in depth scrutiny and explanation. Not from the politician accused but from the Whistleblower if the Whistleblower's allegation is to even be worthy of any serious consideration at all.

And the additional limitations in specialized education or training inherent in the legal and political worlds cause most in the public to be even more readily susceptible to this normalcy bias since the targeted politician (legal or political) already knows that their questioning public or onlookers are far more willing to readily accept the politician's proffers of conspiracy theory rather than to admit that they are stupid or don't fully understand the allegations being made.

Or even to admit that they in the public may simply lack the specific education or knowledge in the law or politics to fully understand the allegations made by the Whistleblower resulting in the target or accused politician never having to give any answers or responses at all regarding the allegations leveled against him other than "conspiracy theorist" or "nutter".

And quite frankly, in the busy lives of any onlooker already consumed by the day to day activities and problem solving responsibilities contained in his own world, it is

simply much easier for him or her to immediately dismiss an allegation made which would require his serious consideration or in depth scrutiny.

A scrutiny that the public most often times may simply just lack the time or even inclination to devote to scrutinizing these new allegations made rather than lacking any specialized education or training in order to understand or comprehend the accusations being made by the Whistleblower.

An automatic defense directed at the normalcy bias inherent in each of us and a political defense that has worked so brilliantly throughout our history, that it has allowed our entire American way of life to sink trillions of dollars into debt while actually simultaneously enjoying unparalleled world prosperity for over a half a century. And while even enjoying the #1 economy in the entire world during this same time period.

Of course, a recognized inherent normalcy bias which also simultaneously grossly retards the inclinations of any other whistleblowers to come forth in the future to reveal the corruption which surrounds us.

After all, why would any Whistleblower wish to come forward and subject themselves to these types of inherent forces merely in order to share with their neighbors information which they possesses designed to help others? Particularly when the Whistleblower himself can merely fall prey to his own normalcy bias simply looking the other way as well, and just keep quiet regarding his own knowledge of corruption in the

community.

And son, none of us have to wonder or even guess if some of our nation's politicians are corrupt anymore. For we again, simply have so many readily available examples of this establish fact to dispense with the necessity for listing here.

And make no mistake; each and every Judge in every state in our nation is "a politician". Subject to the very same political forces inherent in any political venue he or she is subject to the very same forces of election and re-election and subject to the very same necessity to collect campaign and political contributions in order to fund those elections which inherently contain the very same political promises and delivering on favors made throughout this entire political process.

The only difference between a Judge and any other political figure in our entire nation? Well a judge is far more subject to these corrupting political forces than the average political figure because the public or onlookers simply have not yet recognized them as "politicians". And thus, they are not yet subjected to the same levels of scrutiny by our public or onlookers as the typical politicians which we elect to hold office.

Resulting in a wide spread and commonly accepted belief that virtually all politicians are corrupt at least to some degree in America today. And that the political process as a whole in our country has become so corrupted that it can no longer even function properly in virtually any conceivable governmental capacity.

Yet not a single person in America ever questions or even considers the fact that their own judicial system may be even far more broken today than our political systems because the political participants comprising its established body are not "politicians" but "judges". At least that's our current public perception anyway.

So in the truest sense of "politicians" the 2nd Circuit court of Appeals in Louisiana immediately took the opportunity, in their own final written opinion in your case, to have their own outlandish and inflammatory written opinion placed on Google.

An extraordinarily unusual legal occurrence which I've never seen occur in over twenty years of experience in the legal world previously and a legal occurrence which I've never seen occur since though admittedly I've never looked to see.

In short, go to your computer and try today to "Google" any of the most famous American court cases throughout our entire recorded history like "Brown vs. Board of Education" (the seminal court case that permanently ended school segregation in our country) or "Roe vs. Wade" (the seminal court case pertaining to Abortion in our nation) or any other case litigated in any court in our nation.

What you will find, assuming the case is of significant national and public interest, is a series of facts and perhaps even analysis regarding that legal case.

What you will NOT find is any actual written legal opinion of the court pertaining to that case because the only place you can retrieve a written legal opinion regarding

any legal case is either from a legal library or a legal search engine on the internet.

Neither of which the public internet search engine "Google" will supply.

Now why would these politicians (the Judges from the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals) take the time to actually insure that their own latest comically inflammatory written opinion, originating from their own court in your case, be placed on Google?

I mean after all, that written legal opinion is a rather obscure case in an obscure lower Louisiana court from an obscure little town in Louisiana of little or no public interest to anyone.

An obscure legal case which dealt with nothing more than whether some lower Louisiana court had "jurisdiction" to entertain a custody matter and whether or not the financial sanction awards levied by that obscure lower court, against one of its litigant parties, was legally supportable under Louisiana state law.

That's it! Your case dealt with nothing but these 2 specific legal issues in that written opinion. Of which even one of those was already decided by the lower court when it found it did, in fact, have jurisdiction to hear your case.

Well it's quite logical really. In short, these politicians were not attempting to address these two mere legal trivialities of your obscure case in their written opinion. Instead, these politicians were attempting to create a propaganda tool which would

attempt to discredit a "Whistleblower" that had illuminated their own corruption and collusive activities in our offices of public service.

And so that's exactly what these politicians designed and did.

In other words, they contrived their own written opinion that spent no effort illuminating that the established Louisiana law unequivocally restricted any court from levying financial sanctions against a litigant except in either one of two specific instances.

Either the court found indisputable evidence (not merely a well-founded supposition) that the litigant had deliberately filed "malicious pleadings in his case designed to delay his litigation proceedings and increase the litigation costs to his opponent". Or the sanctioned litigant had "deliberately filed malicious pleadings in his case designed to harass his opponent".

Because these politicians already knew unequivocally that the facts in your particular case supported neither of these only two restrictive and established limitations available under their own Louisiana law.

And they wanted to not only affirm those lower Louisiana court financial "silence awards" but to add their own new financial "silence awards" as well in this written opinion.

A new mountain of financial sanction awards which would hopefully once and for all bury their own participation in corruption and collusive activities and insure these politically motivated matters could never see the light of day again in any appellate court review.

The level of comically inflammatory rhetoric prevalent in their written opinion to serve as sort of a justification and fuel intended to bolster the credibility of their own Financial sanction awards levied against their Whistleblower and Financial Silence Awards actually designed to prevent their own corruption from ever being reviewed by another higher court.

Additionally, their contrived written opinion spent no effort illuminating the facts surrounding your particular case. Reviewing what had occurred in this obscure lower Louisiana court proceeding. Or why we had been forced to file an application in that lower Louisiana court in the first place, immediately following your mommy's 3rd new unannounced and sporadic move with you to the State of South Carolina, because, once again, their written opinion was not designed to be directed at the evidence of your case which they had reviewed and ruled upon. It was designed to target the attention of any onlookers and attempt to discredit the Whistleblower involved in that case who was accusing each of them of wrongdoing.

So these judicial politicians constructed a 15 page written opinion which summarily listed their affirmative rulings in two brief sentences followed by the remaining fifteen pages of scurrilous rant directed at the Whistleblower involved in those

lower Louisiana court proceedings.

But what conceivable good could that do for them?

Since their own written opinion would merely become buried as a rather obscure case pertaining to an obscure lower Louisiana court, from an obscure little town immediately lost somewhere in the vast written legal annals contained in the legal libraries and legal internet search engines of our nation resulting in an inflammatory propaganda tool which nobody could ever find nor read.

An unavoidable factual result which would defeat the whole purpose for creating this propaganda tool in the first place because this tool needed to be published somewhere where it could be found and read by its public in order to discredit this Whistleblower named John Sisk who was accusing them of corruption and wrongdoing.

Otherwise, it made little sense to have even created a fifteen page written legal opinion regarding an obscure case which said anything other than: "judgment of the lower Louisiana district court is affirmed".

So these Louisiana politicians had their propaganda tool published on Google.

And oddly enough, if you were to Google the name Colby Sisk you would not find any posted copy of the official written opinion from the Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals nor if you were to Google the name Heather Sisk.

In fact, the only way anyone was able to find this these targeted politicians inflammatory propaganda tool was if you were to Google the name John Sisk.

Unless of course one were to actually go and find the actual case number assigned by the courts to your obscure Louisiana court case and then plug those court case numbers into an Legal search engine on the internet or go to a legal library. In short, an event certain to never occur in the future by a single member of its questioning public.

And for over the next 4 years, wherein I filed and waged your battle up and throughout the entire United States Federal court system and beyond, if anyone were to Google the name "John Sisk" there would immediately pop up on their computer screen hundreds, if not thousands, of entries regarding John Sisk including each John Sisk from around the world with one very illuminating distinction.

Each Google entry usually pertained to a paid or private advertisement actually placed on Google by the "John Sisk" desiring the published notoriety that Google supplies or pertained to a well-known public figure named "John Sisk" which many Google searchers may have some public interest in researching.

Such as the John Sisk from Ireland whose name is affixed to that country's largest construction company and will list hundreds of entries regarding that massive construction company in a Google search and entries which are continually updated

almost daily as new ventures and items of public interest occur in that company's business operations and evolution.

Only odd in this particular instance because the second entry of the very first page to always pop up and be listed on anyone's computer screen for over those next four years was the "John Sisk" entry that would immediately display the actual written legal opinion of the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals in your obscure little Louisiana case.

A Google entry designed and intended to accomplish the very purpose behind even creating this rather exceedingly inflammatory propaganda tool by these targeted politicians.

Again in short, if I were to apply for a job, speak at any public function or even merely apply to rent an apartment somewhere? Any who chose to Google the name John Sisk would be guaranteed to find this deliberately constructed propaganda tool placed there by the targeted politicians regarding this particular Whistleblower accusing them.

Because this propaganda tool would not be buried on page 13 in the thousands of entries regarding "John Sisk" listed in a Google search but instead, it would somehow always remain in the number two spot on the very first page of the countless pages and entries regarding "John Sisk" published on Google.

A Google fact that would remain unchanged for the entire duration of our continued fight from the United States lower district court for the Western district of Louisiana through the United States 5th Circuit court of Appeals located in New Orleans. And even past our continuing efforts in the United States Supreme Court to have your matter reviewed.

This entry was only then deleted from Google in just June of 2010 through absolutely no effort or part of my own. I simply noticed its deletion two days after it had been removed from Google.

Not surprisingly deleted exactly seven months after I eventually abandoned your fight and actually left America to accept a job in China to teach school where I would no longer be applying for jobs, speaking at any public engagements nor even attempting to rent an apartment in America anymore. Much less continuing any illumination efforts regarding the corruption inherent in our courts and your case because all legal delays had finally expired in your case and it had become legally extinguished.

A legal extinguishment which, of course, forever precluded any conceivably future efforts that may breathe new life into the allegations of corruption levied against these politicians by this particular Whistleblower……. named "John Sisk".

Chapter 15
The United States District Court for the Western District of Louisiana
The Safest Venues in America for Protection Against Corruption and Political Influence

Any attorney in America can tell you that the United States District Courts are some of the safest venues in the entire nation for protection from the Corruption and Political Influences which have become rampant in each of our Nation's State Courts. However, virtually any attorney in America can also tell you that it is exceedingly more difficult to have your case meet all of the many and varied procedural qualifications in order to have it heard in a United States District Court. And even why such a small percentage of Attorneys in America ever even agree to attempt to prosecute a case in a Federal Court, most simply restricting their legal practices to State Court filings and litigations only.

In fact, the Judges in our United States District Courts (which are more commonly referred to as USDC in the legal community) are not even politicians. We long ago recognizing that the corruption and political forces inherent in our State courts would have no place in our United States District Courts and so this political element was removed from those USDC courts.

By having each United States District Court Judge appointed by the President of the United States for a life term and therefore never again being subjected to the political and corruption forces inherent in the election and re-election campaign processes. In

short, no United States District Court Judge will ever again be required to raise campaign contributions or extend political favors to supporters following his lifetime appointment to the United States Federal Court bench and exactly why I set my focus on finding a way to get your matter into one of those USDC courts after two years of wrangling in the Louisiana State Courts.

What most people, outside those trained in the law, don't realize is that to be allowed to even file an application in a United States Federal court seeking federal judicial review and relief, a litigant must first meet several very strict and rigorously applied qualifications before his claim will even be allowed for a Federal court review.

These strictly applied qualifications have been specified by a set of United States Federal Court procedural rules and determine whether or not an applicant is actually entitled to file his application for relief in a USDC.

In other words, an applicant is not allowed to simply choose to file his legal application in a United States Federal court for relief. And not allowed to simply bring his lawsuit in a USDC merely because he or she happens to be a United States citizen. But instead the applicant must actually first meet a series of federal court qualifications and requirements before he or she will be allowed to seek relief from a USDC.

And as such, at the time of constructing this legal shell game design regarding you, it was simply inconceivable to any participant who would become involved in your

case how any Whistleblower could possibly meet these very strict federal court limitations and qualifications. In order to have any of these collusive activities ever reviewed in a United States District Court.

Since each of their own acts were inclusively restricted to only State court activities regarding a custody dispute. And the United States federal courts have never once, in the entire history of the USDC, ever allowed nor entertained any legal proceedings pertaining to a custody matter in a United States court.

As such, these corrupt participants appear to have thought themselves to be a wholly insulated group of lower State court politicians who operated under the protections and limitations found in their own State of Louisiana court rules. Because their own Louisiana court procedural limitations and qualifications insured that any legal review measures of their own activities could only have been reviewed by, ruled upon by and even appealed to each other.

And thus, they appeared to believe that their own actions were sufficiently protected from any conceivable legal or public scrutiny other than their own. In fact, as had always been the case in each of their careers as a State judicial politician in Louisiana.

However, as is always the case, years of corrupt practices inevitably breeds stupidity and laziness in its participants since those participants are no longer required

to diligently work to address, review and solve life's new challenges and problems according to just, innovative and well thought out resolutions.

And thankfully the level of stupidity and laziness in the participants engaged in your particular case reached such shocking levels that the events illuminated in the officially recorded court records of your case fell squarely within the confines of a Congressionally enacted United States Federal statute which legally allowed your case to no longer be accurately characterized as merely a "custody dispute".

A federal statute which allowed us to meet the strict requirements and jurisdictional federal qualifications of our USDC courts and which would allow us to invoke the jurisdiction of the United States Federal courts in your case.

So with an entirely new set of judicial venues to be reviewing their collusive activities and the allegations of this Whistleblower, it suddenly became much more important for their own inflammatory propaganda tool (created by the Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals) to not become buried in the vast and expansive annals of some legal library or legal internet search engine.

And thus I noticed the "Google" entry regarding the very same "John Sisk" making that new United States Federal Court application. The Google entry virtually impossible for any to miss as prominently displayed in the number two spot on the very first page for any who happened to Google the name "John Sisk" and the very same spot

that it would inexplicably remain for over the next four years.

Well as pointed out before, in my meticulous search of the expansive volumes of United States federal laws, I was able to discover a singular United States congressional enactment which actually allowed us to meet the Federal court procedural limitations and qualifications in order to invoke its jurisdiction to have your case reviewed.

In fact, this particular Congressional enactment even expressly granted the right of any United States citizen to invoke his or her rights where the cooperative efforts of any two or more individuals had been intentionally or collusively combined to cause him injury or damages.

And this Congressional enactment went on to expressly delineate that these "corrupt or collusive measures" were to be looked at with even far more federal court scrutiny when involving cooperative efforts to kidnap a child.

In short, what were to be the very exact facts of your case!

This congressional enactment found all the way back in Chapter 96 of United States Title 18.

So these corrupt Louisiana politicians were quite right in surmising that I would have most likely never been able to meet the procedural limitations and qualifications personally as a Whistleblower to have ever been allowed into a United States Federal court to have their activities reviewed since no United States Federal Court in this nation would ever entertain a legal matter pertaining to custody disputes.

Unfortunately in oversight for them, the facts of your very case unequivocally met the specific qualifications and requirements to meet the United States Federal Court jurisdiction which would entitle us to a review of their actions. Based solely upon their own activities, which had been pristinely conserved in a series of court recorded lower Louisiana court proceedings arising in your case.

An easily understandable and expected oversight by these corrupt participants in the insidious legal shell game design regarding you because each and every participating Louisiana judicial politician always saw their own cooperative efforts, at each and every stage of your proceedings, as merely furthering a legal design targeting me. You merely being just some peripheral byproduct of this incipit manipulation and one not really involved in nor affected by their actions.

Since their collusive and cooperative actions were directed at and only affected "MY" case in at least their own distorted perceptions.

However as your Daddy, I always saw each and every effort on my part to get back to you as "YOUR" case. And how each of their cooperative efforts were affecting "YOU" since all of the thousands of legal studies contained in our judicial annals established the "irreparable and permanent emotional injury which would be inflicted on the child" in such matters. Not the parent.

So in December of 2006, I drafted and filed into the United States District court for the Western district of Louisiana a complaint pursuant to this United States Congressional statute for review of these activities by our United States District courts.

This congressional enactment, found in United States Title 18, Chapter 96, more commonly referred to as The Racketeering, Influence and Corrupt Organizations Act or RICO.

Me actually filing this United States court application the day before even entering the lower Louisiana district court of Judge Benjamin Jones for his ruling on your case having already recognized the distinctive pattern of setting each of your previously filed applications for hearings in Louisiana exactly 2 months into the future once filed. And thus already knowing exactly what was to occur in that upcoming hearing.

Also recognizing that those upcoming and expected events to occur in Louisiana Judge Benjamin Jones' courtroom would merely serve as further evidence to support the actual basis for, and to later further substantiate, this new United States District Court application by us.

Of course not alerting lower Louisiana court judge Benjamin Jones to this new USDC filing but instead merely walking into his court hearing that very next December day in order to calmly await his expected rulings as well as the construction of an

official court recording of his stated reasons for his expectantly collusive rulings.

A court recorded transcript that I ordered and paid for before even exiting his courtroom that December day in 2006 in order to insure that this documented and transcribed court record and hearing could then be utilized later in our newly filed USDC application the day before.

Then I was required to quickly move your Louisiana State case through the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals and the Louisiana Supreme court as fast as possible in order that our newly filed USDC application could not be dismissed for: "failure to have thoroughly exhausted all available State court and administrative avenues of legal redress".

Simply gathering an unbelievable and admittedly unexpected amount of additional court recorded and documented evidence of collusive rulings, cooperation and corruption along with a pristinely recorded official court record which would ultimately guarantee the success of our recently filed United States Federal court application.

The comically inflammatory Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals written opinion which would follow merely a few months after our USDC application being nothing more than a virtual legal gift in our new Federal Case.

Well, ultimately discovering the existence of our United States Federal court application, and recognizing the horrid amount of documented and even court recorded

evidence contained in the official court records of these Louisiana state court proceedings, these corrupt Louisiana politicians then did the only thing they apparently thought conceivably prudent regarding their case and their own court recorded actions.

They first published their own designed propaganda tool on Google. And then merely began to circle their wagons for the political fight of their lives.

Now in the USDC for the Western District of Louisiana there was, and still is, only one singular United States Judge. Named Robert "Robbie" James.

And USDC Judge James and I knew one another, I having appeared in front of him as a practicing attorney many times in Monroe, Louisiana previously. He even calling me at my office one day to personally praise me and my work and to extend his own appreciation for my volunteer work and many hours of legal assistance and efforts expended in our community there in Monroe.

A type of personal contact between us not necessarily imprudent or even against any United States court rules but one that was so exceedingly uncommon between a USDC Judge and a fellow practicing attorney colleague as to still be accurately described as rare.

So while hopeful that USDC Judge James would take up and hear our case, I was admittedly unsure if he would do so.

And unfortunately, perhaps after having read our actual complaint, he chose to recuse himself from presiding over our USDC proceedings. A measure simultaneously duplicated by his own United States Court Magistrate Judge, Karen Hayes.

The effect of which was to then have a new USDC Judge selected to replace Judge James and ironically a new USDC Judge which would actually be hand selected by one of the very RICO defendants named and sued in our federal court application.

In short, one of the named RICO defendants and Louisiana Judges who was actually sued in our USCD federal application simply then hand selected the Louisiana USDC Judge which he wished to replace Judge James in that United States Court case in which he would be defending himself.

And his hand selected pick to sit in review of this particular corruption and racketeering trial was a Louisiana USDC Judge named Dee D. Drell.

Now most people may not be aware of this legal rule either, though every single attorney and judge in the entire nation knows this to be a well-documented legal fact. In any United States District Court complaint filed into our courts, the USDC is required by law to accept each and every allegation of fact contained in that application as 100% true.

In short, there is no weighing of the facts in an attempt to gauge the validity of a USDC application or lawsuit at that initial stage of filing. In fact, any objection or questioning of any allegation by the judge or court is expressly prohibited by United

States law.

As such, once a USDC lawsuit is filed and served on a defendant, the named defendants must appear and answer those allegations thus initiating the United States District Court proceedings with failure to do so simply resulting in the entry of a default judgment being entered against them.

The legal reasoning behind these particular established United States Court laws is that anyone maliciously sued and having false or unsubstantiated allegations levied against them would by definition not need, nor even want, any USDC to step in and attempt to gauge the validity of those allegations made against them in that federal lawsuit. Since that defendant would desire to answer those allegations himself and even counter sue for slander and libel damages.

As such, any defendant who failed to contest those allegations levied against him? Well would seem to provide some very strong evidence that he or she was unable to contest or refute the allegations made against him and thus the reason they did not respond.

Now our particular USDC application named numerous Louisiana Judicial colleagues of USDC Judge Drell alleging instance after instance of documented and actually court recorded evidence of collusion, corruption and various other indisputable illegalities. Some of those indisputable allegations even levied against the very

Louisiana Judge who actually hand selected Louisiana USDC Judge Dee D. Drell to sit in review of this case.

Now son, what did I tell you before was the single most established tenement truer than any other in the political or legal professions today?

"Anytime a man cannot answer the accusations being levied against him and does not want the public onlookers asking him any other questions about his own activities, then the very first thing he will do is to attempt to affix any Whistleblower or his accuser with the moniker of either a conspiracy theorist or mentally challenged. Or both."

The only problem facing these questioned and sued Louisiana Judicial Politicians? As well as facing USDC Judge Dee D. Drell now? Well, quite frankly, we had just built an entirely indefensible case against them all.

In fact, one where not a single witness needed to even be called to testify in those United States Court proceedings.

For the named defendants, themselves, were to be the only witnesses in this case.

And even they didn't need to be called to the witness stand to testify now. Each's testimony already pristinely conserved in the officially recorded court record of each proceeding regarding you in the Louisiana State courts.

Admittedly an exceedingly rare occurrence since it will virtually never occur in any legal dispute where the litigants to that dispute will have actually had every single word of their prior disputed communications recorded and transcribed by a court reporter.

Those court recorded submissions at this United States Court trial establishing in and of themselves the entire legal criteria of corruption, cooperation and collusion among these named RICO defendants.

Illuminating combined racketeering activities to not only illegally take you out of my arms on February 4th, 2004 but to continually participate in a legally implemented shell game designed to keep you from my arms. By refusing to engage any legal hearings while you were being moved from State to State to State.

So I could've been as crazy as a Betsey bug at that point and by all rights probably should've been in light of the years of indescribable horror that I'd been put through regarding my only child but that would've still made little difference in this United States Court case each of these Judicial Politicians were now facing. Since me nor any of them even needed to take the witness stand to testify as to the facts comprising your particular United States Court case.

So following their Google posting, USDC Judge Drell proceeded to take the following remedial steps since now the customary defense so often utilized in political cases such as this would be of absolutely no benefit to these accused participants.

1st he simply ordered an immediate stay freezing all proceedings in your USDC federal case.

2nd he ruled that each of his named and served Louisiana Judicial colleagues, who had been served with subpoenas and deposition notices, did not have to appear pursuant to those subpoenas or to participate in their noticed depositions.

In fact, Drell ordered that his judicial colleagues didn't even have to participate in any other discovery propoundments which had been legally served upon them which could potentially illuminate additional evidence regarding this legal shell game to also become judicially recorded in the federal court records.

3rd he then immediately and systematically ruled that each and every one of his named and served Louisiana Judicial colleagues were simply dismissed from this USDC RICO lawsuit even before several of his colleagues could be served with the federal lawsuit against them.

Accepting that even according to the mandates of the United States Court rules, stating that each and every single allegation of corruption and collusion contained in that Federal court complaint must be accepted as 100% true and to have actually occurred in your case and been committed by these named defendants, he opined that his own Louisiana judicial colleagues simply could not be sued for corruption, collusion or racketeering activities since they were politicians of the courts.

In short, the most absurd legal proffer and defense ever conceived by any legal defendant to date except for Louisiana Governor Edwin Edwards merely a few years prior to your own occurrence here. Where Governor Edwards also attempted to utilize that exact same legal defense and of course an absurd legal defense which was deemed as absurd by these very same group of Louisiana legal colleagues then in his case.

A legal defense already deemed jurisprudentially absurd and landing Louisiana Governor Edwin Edwards in a federal prison for 10 years while actually utilizing the very same United States Title 18, Chapter 96 statue that we were utilizing in your own United States District Court case against them.

USDC Judge Dee D. Drell acting so haphazardly in his efforts to immediately squash these proceedings and suppress any potential rise in public interest or questions, he simply overlooked dismissing all of his named Louisiana Judicial colleagues.

So I merely proceeded with the prosecution of those remaining named defendants which Drell had mistakenly failed to dismiss from this United States RICO lawsuit.

Causing USDC Judge Dee D. Drell to then simply manufacture, backdate and slip into the USDC court record a new "non-paper, electronically entered, backdated, non-served on any party (plaintiff nor defendant) court order" which was supposed to appear to have been in the official USDC record all along and surreptitiously dismissing his remaining Louisiana judicial colleagues that he mistakenly failed to dismiss previously from this RICO lawsuit.

Quite naturally, I simply immediately appealed all of his erroneous rulings to the United States 5th Circuit Court of Appeals for review. And a United States Court of Appeals which is located in New Orleans, Louisiana.

Chapter 16
The United States 5th Circuit Court of Appeals
A United States Judicial Panel of Enlightened Men and Women

.

I used to wonder why a man would claim a religious affiliation and practice it ardently, observe tidings and even give charitably, attempt to spread enlightenment to others and then turn around and work so fastidiously to avoid exposures to the injustices which his God intentionally brought into his midst.

My own father, your grandfather, is a perfect example of such a man.

Son, I really can't remember a week that went by where your Grandfather did not read and study the Christian Bible. I've known him to be a generous financial supporter of his church throughout his entire life. He taught Sunday school for probably a good forty years attempting to help bring enlightenment in himself and to his peers.

And yet, I've never known of a single instance in his life where he actually stood up for principle nor took a stand against the rampant injustices that the very same book that he studied daily informed him he was certain to encounter almost daily along his path and tests in life.

And even still, it would be my opinion that your Grandfather is among the top two percent of "good men" that I've ever known along my own path and tests in life who will comprise the eight in ten who spend their lives truly attempting to pass their tests while here but simultaneously meticulously circumnavigating around those very tests at each possible chance. Thus making it all the more perplexing for me why any man would work so painstakingly to create an illusion for other men that he was a man of God's word.

Building a life-long legacy and reputation recognized in every man who ever met or knew him. Reading and studying verses in his bible like Mathew 7 verse 23 hundreds, if not thousands, of times over his life. Even fooling himself that this was his earned status.

Only to have ultimately prepared himself for nothing more than to have those very same words in Mathew 7, verse 23 spoken to him after his time spent here.

A famous American activist and Humanist Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. is credited as having said: "Nothing in all the world is more dangerous than sincere ignorance and conscientious stupidity." Dr. King, no doubt, thoroughly exposed to a wealth of evidence in us that our inherent normalcy biases alone could not possibly explain completely the enigma of inaction in us when faced with the injustices sure to find us.

And perhaps what Dr. King was trying to point out, in this inspired statement for us all, was that "conscientious stupidity" is not the most dangerous thing in all the world for man as a whole but rather the most dangerous trap in all the world to each of us individually.

Because by falling prey to this illusion we are each fooling only the men around us who we seek to impress along with ourselves but still not fooling any God regarding our purported ignorance of the very injustice which he sent to cross our paths.

As a lifelong minister of the Christian Bible, Dr. King was indisputably aware that God not only knew all along what was in our minds but that God actually sent us

those very tests of injustice to see if we were each ready to earnestly work to stand against them. Or, instead, if we would merely earnestly work to create an illusion for others and ourselves that "we didn't know" about the injustice that he sent to test each of our faiths.

When a man works diligently to prevent his exposure to injustice so that he can later claim ignorance to other men (and to his God) it is inevitably clear to all, including that man's God, that this man was never observing any ritual nor religious practice nor custom in his life for the purpose of gaining favor in his God.

As each of his actions in life are then easily revealed to have been solely for the purpose of gaining favor and approval in his fellow man.

Dr. King thus attempting to make it immanently more clear that "conscientious stupidity" truly is the most dangerous weapon in all the world in losing one's own soul along his path and tests while here on this earth.

Now for the first time in three years, we were finally getting out and away from the politics, professional colleague biases and documented "Blue/Black Wall of Silence" enigmas so entrenched in Louisiana politics.

And while we were still in the United States 5th Circuit Court of Appeals (more commonly known as USCA5) located in New Orleans, Louisiana, that Appellate Court is comprised of numerous United States Appellate Court Judges

drawn from over an area of approximately five separate States.

As such, any reviewing Appellate Court panel selected from that USCA5 court would be required to have one or more reviewing Judges not from Louisiana. So I was admittedly quite hopeful for the first time that we would finally get some form of Judicial relief in your case and at the very least have your matter heard and reviewed for the first time ever in the almost three long years since you had been taken from my arms in our Louisiana home.

So I forward the filing fees, compiled and timely filed our USCA5 appellate briefs in New Orleans. The USCA5 Clerk of Court in New Orleans having inexplicably divided your singular lower USDC case into several, numerous and disjointed separate cases most logically to make it much more difficult for me to compose and file numerous, different and disjointed appellate briefs and particularly in regards to the very strict court rules and guidelines pertaining to timeliness of those filings.

But even more logically, a legal measure implemented by this particular New Orleans based clerk of court which would significantly restrict and limit the facts appearing and contained in any individual appellate brief being forwarded to a USCA5 reviewing panel. Because now there would be numerous USCA5 panels selected who would be reviewing only limited amounts of evidence pertaining to your case. Each disjointed and subdivided case dealing with only a select number of irrationally re-joined

and named co-defendants.

As such, only the evidence relevant to each subdivided and rejoined defendant would be allowed to appear in each separate brief forwarded to a USCA5 panel.

A legal measure which would make it exponentially more difficult to establish cooperation and collusion among these named Louisiana defendants due to the way they had been divvied up and then rejoined together in separate Appellate filing briefs.

However even still, the evidence of cooperation and collusion among these named defendants was simply just too evident. Even as divvied up and repackaged as the law regarding their actions was just to clear. Leaving no room for interpretation, subjective application nor even legal argument.

And the facts of your case literally defined the RICO statute in complete. Those facts even being pristinely recorded in officially recorded and transcribed Louisiana court proceedings.

So after all named defendants' had compiled and filed their appellate brief responses with the USCA5 court, we merely then awaited the USCA5 rulings in your case.

And then waited….. and waited….. and waited some more.

Only to discover that the USCA5 clerk of court in New Orleans simply never selected any reviewing USCA5 panels. Nor had he ever forwarded any appellate briefs to any USCA5 panel to be reviewed or ruled upon.

So after six months of waiting, I filed a motion with that court clerk in New Orleans to please have all USCA5 appellate briefs from both sides forwarded to USCA5 Judicial panels for review.

Well as I mentioned before, we were now outside the localized politics inherent in Louisiana since the USCA5 Judges to be selected for review of your case now would have to be selected from a Jurist pool that covered five separate States.

And we were also outside the realm of "Judicial Politicians" reliant upon campaign contributions, elections, reelections, promised favors and localized community back watching. Since the Judges appointed to the USCA5 court were not subject to any of these political biases having been Presidentially appointed for life to their positions.

In fact, we were now completely outside the scope of any "Blue/Black Wall of Silence", professional colleague biases, and inherent measures to look the other way concerning localized judicial colleagues regarding corruption, collusion or impropriety "occurring in their department" or community.

So for the very first time in three years, I was quite hopeful that this judicial tide of corruption and politicization could actually be turned for us even though we were still filing your applications in New Orleans, Louisiana

And apparently a hope that this New Orleans clerk of court found to carry not only a sound basis for by me but a genuine concern for his colleagues.

As such, immediately following my filed application to please have all appellate briefs immediately forwarded to selected USCA5 panels for review and ruling, this particular New Orleans based clerk from this New Orleans court simply selected a singular USCA5 Judge from Texas who would be willing to cover for his Louisiana colleagues.

A USCA5 Judge named Thomas M. Reavley.

A singular USCA5 Judge who had no intention of allowing any panel of United States Appellate Court Judges review the court recorded evidence of corruption and collusion committed by his own Louisiana judicial colleagues.

So he simply ordered that all appellate briefs, filed by both sides of the proceedings, simply be dismissed without being forwarded for review to anybody.

Resulting in a sudden and unauthorized legal conclusion to your case!

Of course, USCA5 Judge Reavley privy to the fact that it is exceedingly rare for any litigant to have his or her legal application actually selected by the United States Supreme Court for review and ruling. And a United States Supreme Court which had proved, throughout history, to be exceedingly picky in choosing which cases it would accept and entertain for a review by that court.

And as such it admittedly appeared to me at that point that I may never get to see you again son.

Chapter 17
The United States Supreme Court
The Only United States Court with the Legal Right to Look the Other Way

As an attorney, I had asked myself many times: "Is it really legal for an attorney to get a guilty man off on a murder or rape charge"? Or is it really legal to help him take unfair advantage of another through the skillful use of our nation's civil courts? And the obvious correct answer to that self-query being: Of course! All men will tell you so. That's "just doing our job"!

But is it moral? Well that, of course, is a question which can only be answered by each man for himself.

So, is it legal to look the other way in the face of injustice? Of course! Any man will tell you this as well.

But is it moral? Well almost any lawyer (and any judge is nothing more than a lawyer with a black garb) will tell you that they do not deal in terms of morality in their profession as morality in the law is relegated solely to the legislative branches of any governing body. And once those laws are legislatively enacted, well then the lawyer's duties are restricted solely to the areas of legality in their applications with morality having no place in their business in the mechanical applications of the law.

A legal fact that every single attorney in America learns in his very first day of law school where any law Professor in this nation will inform his students that: "There is no right answer in the law. There is only persuasive argument."

In a word, any attorney in America can freely operate in the most unprecedented and even evolutionary forms of new immorality in our courts while still operating entirely within the law and guilty of nothing more than "simply doing their job". At least in their own minds!

So from this trained viewpoint, will it ever be popular for any man to stand against injustice and the wealth of those who will virtually always be supporting it? Well as Dr. King, Dr. Kerns, Dr. Wigand, a man named Jesus or any of the countless other examples addressing this very issue throughout our recorded history could readily attest.. it is only when a man is standing alone against a tide of assent that he can then be assured that this test is unquestionably meant to comprise a large part of his own ultimate life test.

And should one of those tests threaten or even prove to be emotionally or financially devastating for him, immensely unpopular and ostracizing while testing his faith, his patience, his understanding, his beliefs and his limits of strength?

It is only then that this man will finally recognize that those inspired words left for him by men like Job or Jesus or Dr. King or another were never meant to be merely studied or read by him. But lived!

A new awakening thereafter removing for him the reverence which he had previously placed upon such inspired books and writings like the Koran, Bible, Torah or other and relegating each's proper place in his life to be reduced to nothing more than a mere roadmap for him. Not a religious object to be honored or worshiped like so many foolishly do today. But instead a compilation of writings with signposts and guidance for how those before him successfully reached the end of their life's journey.

Illuminating for that man that merely reading, studying or even worshiping that object, or even those inspired words contained within it over his entire life, will benefit him no more than it has my own father or so many others like him. Since study without action leaves every traveler at the same stationary point where he was when he first chose to pick up and begin to study that map.

So continuing to look forward and never stopping for even a moment, I immediately went back to the legal annals and researched to see if there was some conceivable way to get our case to be selected for a review by the United States Supreme Court.

A very unlikely legal occurrence since any "important federal question" pertaining to the RICO statute in our nation's United States Federal Courts had already been reviewed, ruled upon and answered by our United States Supreme Court previously. Except one!! (which my legal research would soon reveal)

Now a lot of people, outside only the finely honed few and exceedingly experienced attorneys expertly trained in Federal Court practice, are not aware of is that the United States Supreme Court has its very own set of limiting qualifications and restrictive federal requirements. Legal qualification requirements which must be met in order to be allowed to even submit a legal filing into that highest court.

Therefore, any applicant must first meet a series of entirely different legal requirements specific only to United States Supreme Court filings even far more rigorous and specific than the already rigorous and specific qualifications to be first allowed into a lower United States District Court.

So admittedly at that point, we had our rather difficult work cut out for us.

And a difficult task not to simply be chosen by the United States Supreme Court as one of the exceedingly few cases selected by them each year to be reviewed and ruled upon.

But to first even cross the significant number of qualification hurdles that even allowed an applicant to become qualified to file an application with this court in the first place. Just so the applicant could THEN have his application added to the pool of potential cases hoped to become one of the exceedingly few cases selected by the members of the United States Supreme Court each year to be reviewed.

And an awareness no doubt that USCA5 Judge Thomas M. Reavley understood would stand between us and the United States Supreme Court providing this judicial

politician with a rather comfortable blanket of security when stepping into our USCA5 proceedings previously and merely ordering that all appellate briefs filed into the USCA5 Court records be simply concealed from any USCA5 reviewing panels.

So I merely started at the beginning and reviewed as many applications to our United States Supreme Court as I could get my hands on focusing on those where the court did, in fact, grant their writs to review the applicant's case, while trying to see if I could discern any common factors that seemed to re-occur in those cases which had been selected for review by our nation's highest court.

And what I found, during this rather monumental research effort, was that where a litigant's application contained ***"an important federal question"*** *which was likely to repeatedly occur in lower federal court proceedings then the United States Supreme Court was far more likely to select that particular litigant's case for its own review and ruling.*

Reasoning that the expediency of time and costs savings, experienced by their lower District and Federal Appellate court brethren across the nation, would simultaneously be served in addition to merely that applicant's own legal resolution in that particular case.

The U.S. Supreme Court wanting, of course, to settle that important federal question so it would not likely repeatedly occur in the lower federal courts across our

nation for review and becoming a federal question which was to be litigated over and over again in our lower United States courts.

I also found that by utilizing United States Supreme Court Rule 17, under certain circumstances (such as your own), that a litigant could invoke the United States Supreme Court's "original jurisdiction" under article III of the United States Constitution.

Rule 17 extending legal jurisdiction to the United States Supreme Court to review matters deemed to be of great public interest in the United States. And particularly regarding matters of great public interest which were not likely to be subject to review by the lower federal courts.

And I couldn't think of a better application under this particular United States Supreme Court rule, than one wherein a sitting member of one of our United States Federal Appellate Courts (USCA5 Judge Thomas M. Reaveley) had already insured that this particular matter, of great public interest in the United States, was not likely to be subject to review by the lower federal courts.

So my legal research illuminated solid legal grounds to get your matter before the United States Supreme Court.

The only question left unanswered now was would the United States Supreme Court actually choose it as one of the exceedingly few cases selected by the members each year to be reviewed by its members and ruled upon.

Now in order to increase our chances of a quick resolution, I wanted to avoid as many up front preliminary legal challenges to our application as I could foresee since it is so incredibly hard to get the members of this court to select your case in the first place.

For instance, one of the very first U.S. Supreme Court cases which I reviewed, during my research, was a case named Hans vs. Louisiana which was an 1890 Supreme Court ruling which addressed whether a resident may be allowed to sue his own state of residence in the United States District Courts.

Now the Hans case was a breach of contract case wherein the suing plaintiff (Mr. Hans) was suing his state of residency (Louisiana) for breach of contract. An area of the law (just like custody disputes) that had typically been relegated to state common law doctrines and having nothing to do with the United States Constitution nor federal law. As such, these claims could only be raised in one of Louisiana's own State courts.

And our United States Supreme Court ruled just that in Mr. Hans case.

In short, that since the basis of his claim derived from the state common law doctrines of contracts law, and not from United States Constitutional or federal law doctrines, then he had no federal basis for which to invoke the jurisdiction of the United States federal courts.

And thus his claims were denied by this United States Supreme Court ruling in 1890 sending him back to the Louisiana State court in which to seek his

legal relief for breach of contract against his home state of Louisiana. Of course, an eventuality entirely unpleasant for Mr. Hans since he would now only be allowed to have a Louisiana State Court determine whether the State of Louisiana had breached its contract with him.

What this United States Supreme Court ruling meant to us, in a nutshell, was that no applicant could apply to the federal courts for review of an application which stemmed from contract law claims against the State where he was also a resident.

Now admittedly your case did not involve any state nor common law doctrines. And certainly was not remotely related to any contracts claims.

In fact, your case was based entirely upon a Congressionally enacted United States statute found in United States Title 18, Chapter 96 or the RICO Act. A federal statute that dealt singularly with corruption and collusion claims against a group of defendants.

And which expressly granted you federal court jurisdiction to have your case heard. Therefore, I knew that the <u>Hans</u> case would not prevent your case from being heard. Nor could it revoke the federal court jurisdiction expressly extended to you in the Congressional enactment found at U.S. Title 18, Chapter 96.

However, with years of legal shell games occurring in your case already, I simply wanted to avoid any conceivable arguments which the defendants may attempt to proffer. Dilatory objections designed by them to simply to delay our United States Supreme Court

proceedings thus potentially costing tens of thousands of additional dollars and potentially years of additional delays. In other words, I wanted to head off as many potential legal ploys as possible to legally, financially or emotionally exhaust us.

Or even worse, legal ploys which may discourage or prevent the members of our United States Supreme Court from ever being allowed to review your application in that court.

In short, I was already well aware of the games that attorneys will play just in order to wear an opposing litigant down. Hoping to either break his will to continue in his fight or to break his bank account. Whichever could be effected first.

*So I had to think of a way to frame and caption our United States Supreme Court application wherein we could get our evidence and arguments in front of our U.S. Supreme Court Justices while making sure that they were procedurally framed "**in the form of an important federal question**."*

While also simultaneously attempting to circumvent as many foreseeable preliminary challenges as possible which would do nothing but merely serve to delay our resolution.

So I simply removed any incentive in our application for this potential gamesmanship by simply removing our home state of Louisiana from that United States Supreme Court application as a party.

Merely reframing the language including Louisiana as a defendant with the following language in our new United States Supreme Court application:

"Is the State of California, or any other State for that matter…"

This small redaction merely removing any potential preliminary legal arguments or objections to getting our application before the United States Supreme Court and preliminary challenges which I could already easily foresee would be coming based upon the legal filings made by these defendants in the lower USDC and contained in their USCA5 filed appellate court briefs.

My legal reasoning being that if the United States Supreme Court ultimately ruled that California was not allowed to engage in racketeering activities and get away with it and thus could be sued a United States District Court. Well then neither could Louisiana who could later be added and served once this "important federal question" had been answered by our Nation's highest court.

And it was virtually imperative to have a State as the defendant in our United States Supreme Court application since this was far more likely to raise "a federal question of great public interest" than merely an individual as a defendant.

Even if that individual was a Judge.

And I was betting the our United States Supreme Court Justices would find this particular federal question of pre-eminent importance to virtually every citizen of this country for several reasons.

First, it was "an important federal question" that already had been raised previously in a lower United States District Court.

Second, it was "an important federal question" of significant public interest still left unanswered by our United States Supreme Court.

And third, it was "an important federal question" likely to repeatedly occur over and over and over again in our lower United States courts if our United States Supreme Court failed to take up our case and answer this important federal question once and for all. Thus providing guidance to all lower United States Courts (both lower district and appellate courts) across our nation regarding this "important federal question".

So based on the previously supplied criteria applied by the Justices in selecting the exceedingly few cases that they would review each year, yours had to be at the very top of their selection criteria list thus explaining the legal reasoning behind the newly formed caption to our United States Supreme Court application: <u>John Sisk vs. The State of California.</u>

And son, below I have reprinted in full the actual filed copy of our United States Supreme Court application bearing the United States Supreme Court filing and date stamp of October 2nd 2008.

IN THE SUPREME COURT
OF
THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

CASE NO.:

JOHN SISK
PLAINTIFF-APPLICANT

VERSUS

THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA
DEFENDANT-RESPONDENT

ON APPLICATION BY PLAINTIFF-APPLICANT, JOHN SISK, PURSUANT TO UNITED STATES SUPREME COURT RULE 17, "PROCEDURE IN AN ORIGINAL ACTION" INVOKING THIS COURT'S ORIGINAL JURISDICTION UNDER ARTICLE III OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES. (See also 28 U.S.C. section 1251 and U.S. Const., Amdt. 11)

PLAINTIFF's APPLICATION AND MEMORANDUM IN SUPPORT

John Sisk, In Pro Se
Plaintiff-Applicant
3719 Rapides St.
Monroe, LA 71203
(318) 345-1254

QUESTION(S) PRESENTED TO THIS COURT FOR REVIEW

Does the State of California, or any other State for that matter, enjoy absolute or even a qualified immunity from ever being called upon to answer or to defend an action under the punitive provisions of our Congressionally enacted United States Title 18 Chapter 96 (Racketeering Influenced and Corrupt Organizations Act or RICO)?

Stated alternatively, our Federal Rules of Civil Procedures as well as all established and controlling Federal Jurisprudence mandates that all allegations of a Federal Complaint must be accepted as true. Allowing each defendant to then appear and attempt to defend and/or refute those presumptively truthful allegations contained therein.

Inasmuch as this has been, and remains, our established federal procedure in our United States District Courts, is California, or any other State for that matter, free to engage in any or all of the enumerated and proscribed acts, which our Congress included in U.S. Title 18, Chapter 96 (RICO) fully admitting each racketeering act. And remain utterly immune from ever being called upon to answer for those admitted criminal acts in a United States District Court?

California claims that it can be called upon to answer those truthful allegations, if at all, ONLY in one of its own State courts. And then only in tort. Where it is isolated from the Congressionally created rights, protections and punitive provisions of the RICO.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Pages

TABLE OF CITED AUTHORITIES

Cases **Pages**

Codified

HISTORICAL CONSIDERATIONS IN THE ENACTMENT OF THE RICO

In the 1930s and 40s, the recognition of organized criminal syndicates began emerging across our United States. Which had previously been unrecognized, unreported or simply ignored by law enforcement and our governments. Arguably because it was believed that they each operated in small groups and areas throughout our country, which relegated the law enforcement regarding same to local, rather than federal, law enforcement agencies.

This delegation of enforcement authority garnered additional support through our attributed rationalizations that these illicit actions principally affected only persons who chose to engage in that form of commerce. Which included alcohol, drugs, gambling, loan sharking and prostitution. And as such, the only victims of these criminal organizations were thought to be confined to its own members and its own localized clientele.

However, those former beliefs changed, on the federal level, with the illumination of the famed Apalachin Conference in upstate New York on 11/14/57. A discovery which illuminated that these previously perceived isolated criminal syndicates had now evolved into cooperating criminal enterprises. Which operated on a national and even an international level.

In the 1960s and 1970s, through the efforts of Bobby Kennedy, Hoover, the Federal Bureau of Investigations and others, our government began implementing efforts to investigate these Nationalized criminal enterprises, and their syndicate members, more thoroughly. In order to discover the extent to which these cooperating criminal syndicates influenced and/or impacted our nation and our economy, outside the areas of

simply drugs, gambling, prostitution, etc.

One of the first such federal investigations came in the early 1970s at the behest of United States Senator Knapp. Whose Knapp Commission relied heavily upon testimony from long time members of the New York police department. One such member being Officer Frank Serpico.

Officer Serpico testified in those Congressional hearings that during his years of service, since joining the New York City police department in 1959, he was able to witness one unwavering and steadfast reality in our institutionalized State and City offices of Public Service. According to Officer Serpico:

> "10% of the officers in the New York City police department were absolutely corrupt. 10% were absolutely honest. And the remaining 80% wished that there was no corruption in the New York City police department but were steadfastly unwilling to illuminate or even talk about same."

The Knapp commission also found that the complicity found in the larger 80% section of this institutionalized office of public service was largely attributable to what it termed "a willful ignorance". In short a willingness to simply ignore the criminal activities being committed in the department by the much smaller 10% of its members.

The Knapp commission even coining three memorable terms regarding these newly illuminated realities in our institutionalized State and City offices of public service.

"The Pad" which referred to the periodic payments by organized criminal syndicate members to those officers comprising the 10%, which had been identified as absolutely corrupt. Evidence illuminating that some of those "Pad" payments being re-distributed to the 80% section in order to facilitate the adoption of an environment of *"willful ignorance"* regarding those illicit activities. And finally, *"The Blue Wall of*

Silence" which referred to the resulting enigma of silence surrounding these illicit activities routinely occurring in those institutionalized State and City offices of public service. An enigma of silence that seemed to even affect the actions of the remaining 10% of its members who were deemed absolutely honest.

The Commission Report went further by also applying the corollary principals which had been previously attributed to Organized Crime or the Mafia itself. Illuminating the hierarchical structure maintained in the New York City Police Department. Which allowed the corruption of only 10% of this public service institution to essentially control 100% of its members' activities.

Little more than 10 years later, the findings of the Knapp Commission were once again affirmed in the 1987 case of "The Miami River Cops". Where that investigating commission found that over 70 of that department's Miami police officers were engaged in extortion, drug distribution and murder.

And while only 10% of the Miami Police department's force could be, and were, convicted in a court of law. Applying the strict evidentiary principles of proof beyond a reasonable doubt. That commission found that it would be impractical and even naive to believe that a much higher percentage of its members were not aware of the highly organized and collusive criminal efforts being practiced by those actually convicted in its department.

Barely 5 years following those commission hearings, the Moellen Commission was organized. Named for Judge Milton Moellen who chaired that 1992 commission.

In the Moellen Commission, its members made concerted attempts to further try and understand the enigma of how such a re-emerging small percentage of corrupt

participants on any institutionalized public service office could repeatedly garner the cooperation and/or silence of its remaining majority members.

In the Moellen Commission Report, its members found that there was immense pressure on the Administrative Hierarchy to avoid the illumination of "Embarrassment to the Department". Since maintaining the Public's Trust fell directly on their shoulders.

As such, this commission found that officers who were willing to report illicit activities occurring in their departments were met with hostility and even "*an Administrative Blue Wall*". And also found that in many cases department members felt dissuaded or even compelled not to report illicit activities to their superiors.

Because by actually reporting these improprieties, their Superiors would then be charged with the official duty to address same. Either through the illumination of hearings which would in turn illuminate their superiors' own failures in keeping their departments clean. Or in the alternative requiring their superiors to become actively involved in attempting to cover up those illicit activities reported by a member.

The Moellen Commission hearings once again re-affirmed what was now becoming common knowledge. That is in any institutionalized office of Public Service 10% of its members are absolutely corrupt. 10% are absolutely not corrupt. And 80%, while not being able to be placed in the former category of public servants, will still refuse to illuminate those corrupt activities for a variety of self-preservative reasons.

Reasons which included participating in the distribution of "Pad" payments, while not actually participating in the illicit activities. Favorable job assessments, job assignments and promotions from an Administrative hierarchy. Which appeared to be based upon a member's previously demonstrated and recognized willingness to simply go

along. Going so far as to label those members as "Good Cops" within the department. While relegating the other non-conforming members to a class of "trouble makers", "do gooders" or "bad cops".

The Moellen commission also illuminated a recognized apathy from its members. Who appeared to believe that reporting instances of corruption and illicit activities would not be instrumental in curbing such abuses in an institution so highly organized anyway.

Officer Michael Dowd and Sgt. Joe Trimboli testifying as follows in response to the question posed from the Moellen Commission members:

Q: "Weren't you ever afraid that someone would report you or your criminal activities?"

A: "No! Who would anyone tell? We <u>were</u> the law."

However, this time the targets of the Moellen Commission hearings were prosecuted by our United States Government under the recently enacted U.S. Title 18, Ch 96 RICO Act. The United States Government, once again, securing convictions over roughly 10% of the members in this institutionalized office of public service.

This application once again re-visits the actions and findings of the Knapp and Moellen Commissions as well as countless other federally enacted commissions previously. And illuminates how the exact same concerns, addressed by our United States Congress in the evolution of organized criminal activities, and its subsequent passage of U.S. Title 18, Ch. 96 RICO, necessitates that on occasion its punitive provisions be allowed to be applied not just to our institutionalized offices of public service. But to our States.

At least insofar as when the evidence clearly illuminates cooperative efforts of criminal and/or "politically influenced" activities, which have been committed under a penumbra of official State sanctioned authority.

PROCEDURAL CONSIDERATIONS IN APPLYING U.S. TITLE 18, CH 96 RICO AND CONGRESSIONAL CONSIDERATIONS IN ENACTING THE RICO

In enacting U.S. Title 18, Ch 96 RICO, our Congress took direct aim at addressing the devastating effects emanating from organized corruption activities in our Nation. Even going so far as to enumerate, within the statute itself, certain conduct that it deemed ipso facto criminal, under the laws of our United States.

In this Act, Congress established strict punitive guidelines to be applied to ANY who were found guilty of committing such ipso facto criminal acts within our federal jurisdictions. And a special provision was specifically and intentionally included by Congress to extend the rights and protections, in its promulgated Act, to every United States citizen.

Congress also established and delegated "original jurisdiction" to our United States Courts for any citizen to assert those rights and protections pursuant to this Act.

A State, by very definition, can act only through one of its official positions or offices. When a State repudiates the criminal actions of that official office or office holder, it has historically brought its own prosecution against the offender. Through its own United States and/or State offices in our Departments of Justice.

Two classic examples of such repudiations are found as a result of the Moellen Commission hearings in New York and the Louisiana case of *United States vs. Edwin Edwards*, 442 F.3d 258.

In both examples the U.S. and State offices in our Departments of Justice brought criminal prosecutions against these public servants for illicit activities, which were facilitated solely as a result of the penumbra of authority extended to them from an official State office.

Each prosecution, like the facts surrounding this very application, were also brought pursuant to the provisions found in U.S. Title 18, Chapter 96 RICO.

However, when a State acquiesces or affirms the criminal actions of an official office or office holder, all legal redress is unilaterally extinguished by the State. Due, of course, to the legal doctrines of absolute or qualified immunity.

Legal doctrines which allow activities previously defined as criminal, under the application of our laws, to become un-indictable, policy driven or political activities. Most often relying almost entirely upon the rationalized enigma of silence first illuminated in the Moellen commission hearings.

In short, prosecution of this criminal conduct would cause "embarrassment to the institution". And as such, it has now been determined that the official office or office holder was merely acting pursuant to the "politicized" policy considerations of the State. Or at the very least pursuant to its own newly adopted or affirmed State policies.

We have historically come to label these types of occurrences as "politicized" or "political activities" under the law. Such extensive examples include the activities of New York's Tammany Hall in the 1930s and 40s. Straight through to those today regarding Monica Goodling in our United States Department of Justice.

Criminal activities which are defined as ipso facto criminal under any conceivable interpretation of our established laws. But are post facto transformed from criminal into

merely “politicized” or “political activities”. Through the application of post facto adopted policy considerations to protect the integrity or public confidence in the institution.

A politicization process that protects the smaller 10% of the institutionalized office of public service members. By rationalizing that the illuminated illicit activity would reflect negatively upon 100% of its members. Thereby bringing “embarrassment to the institution” as a whole. And eroding the public’s confidence in the institution.

A misguided political reasoning which, of course, exponentially strengthens the “willful ignorance” and apathy identified and illuminated by the Moellen Commission in the remaining 80-90% of the institution’s members. By creating an atmosphere, among the members within, through periodic examples of affirming a self-preservative necessity of silence.

In short, David Iglesias, Bud Cummins, John Doe, etc. went out on a limb and reported the illicit activities of Monica Goodling or refused to bring what were “politicized” (corrupt) prosecutions in their institutionalized office of public service. And look at what happened to them.

But more importantly, look at what good it actually did? Not a thing ever happened to Monica Goodling anyway. In fact, not a thing ever happened to anyone. Except the people who chose to report the criminal activities occurring in their institutionalized office of public service.

In its promulgation of U.S. Title 18, Ch 96 RICO, Congress not only considered but relied upon the statistical realities illuminated in the Knapp and Moellen Commissions. In order to establish its own procedural mechanisms for reaching not only

a party committing an illuminated criminal activity. But also for reaching those in a cooperative hierarchy who orchestrate those criminal activities.

Some of those procedural mechanisms specifically included by Congress were in the bribery provisions of this new Act. As well as procedural mechanisms for illuminating cooperative and collusive activities which benefit an organized institution as much, if not more than, the individual actually caught committing the illuminated criminal activity.

Looking at those statistical findings on the microscopic level in any institutionalized State hierarchical chain, it has long been recognized by organized crime, as well as members of any State Bar, that 10% of a State's judicial offices will, or have, succumb to illicit efforts to become "politicized". As evidenced by the legally inexplicable rulings attributable to a certain Judge or Judges.

An illuminated reality in our State's judicial offices that even predates the substantive findings of the Knapp Commission, The River City Cops Commission or the Moellen Commissions. Which all later affirmed this statistical finding. And, in fact, dates all the way back to the infamous 1930s Tammany Hall investigations in New York.

Of course, it would obviously be of little benefit to influence such a small percentage of susceptible members of any judicial bench. Since the "randomly selected" manner in which any Judge is assigned to a case makes it impossible to insure that a "politicized case" will actually reach an influenced Judge on the bench.

Unless, of course, the Clerk of Court has first been "politicized".

Considerations and benefits derived from a "politicized" member in the Clerk of Court's offices come from the legal reality that, more often than not, the mere presenting

of evidence in any legal proceeding can have far more influence over any anticipated ruling than the actual substantive evidence in the case.

As such, a politicized member of the Clerk of Court's office can become invaluable in seeing that any application of available court rules are applied in a rather politicized manner. From the distribution of court costs and fees up to and including what evidence or documents are preserved. The manner in which the evidence is forwarded to a Judge chosen to review same. As well as, which Judge is "randomly selected" to review that evidence.

A reality witnessed in actual practice by the undersigned during his tenure in the early 1990s with the extraordinarily, politically powerful law firm of Medearis and Grimm in Los Angeles, California. Where in spite of strict guidelines and mandated court rules enacted to reduce the mounting swell of soft tissue injury automobile accidents, through the implementation of mandatory "Fast Track" rules, over 95% of the endless supply of personal injury files handled at this politically powerful law firm were anywhere from 3-5 years old.

And virtually always "randomly assigned", with very rare exception, to the same few Judges in that district. Who then failed to ever enforce those mandatory Fast Track Rules.

It is these very types of illicit criminal activities which the Knapp Commission, River City Cops Commission and the Moellen Commission sought to illuminate, investigate and understand. In short, where the skillful use of members comprising the 10% of any institutionalized office of public service determined to be "absolutely corrupt" are utilized as utilitarian tools in order to further the illicit designs of others.

Including organized crime.

The public court records pertaining to these lower court proceedings provides this Court with an officially recorded, time/date stamped and "virtual blueprint" account of how those illicit criminal activities are undertaken in actual practice. And further illuminates the Congressionally implemented need to address same via United States Title 18, Ch. 96 RICO.

However, the concise legal issue that this particular application addresses is how do we address "politicized" (corrupt) activities once acquiesced in and/or affirmed by a State? Since by definition, none of its official offices or office holders will attempt to address same once the interchanging of labels has been applied by that State.

Stated alternatively, can a State be called upon to answer for its own established State policies in fostering activities which our United States Congress has proscribed by specific statutory enumeration in U.S. Title 18, Chapter 96 RICO?

Accepting the statistical findings of the Knapp, River City Cops and Moellen Commissions, California claims that the members comprising the 10% of its own institutionalized offices of State public service, illuminated as absolutely corrupt, cannot be sued in a federal court pursuant to the RICO. Reasoning that its own California Tort Claims Act provides any United States citizen with suitable and alternative avenues of legal redress. Even if the legal doctrine of Respondeat Superior is applied to their cooperative criminal activities.

Of course a faulty rationale and legal reasoning for two distinct reasons. 1st, Criminal activities, by very definition, will never sound in tort. As the negligence principles applicable to a tort action are wholly inapplicable to the criminal punitive

provisions found in the RICO.

2nd, no U.S. citizen can bring a RICO action in a California State court. Nor any other State court for that matter. As Congress expressly granted jurisdiction in U.S. Title 18, Ch 96 to its own United States Courts, within the federal statute itself.

As such, for any U.S. citizen to avail himself of the rights and protections afforded him or her under the RICO, he must, also by very definition, assert those rights and protections in a United States court proceeding.

California counters that even so, "it is immune from prosecution under the RICO". Citing *Ricotta v. State of California*[1] and the 11th Amendment as its support. As such, it is necessary to review the law from this Court regarding that claim from California.

LAW AND ARGUMENT

In an effort to facilitate a later claim of ignorance regarding the criminal activities which were expected to be forthcoming on its own behalf in the USDC for the Western District of Louisiana, California was reticent in appearing in any lower USDC proceedings regarding this issue. California, instead, recruited the efforts of Louisiana to appear in its stead. Where California claimed that it could not be sued under the punitive provisions of the RICO citing *Ricotta v. State of California*, cited supra, as its authority.

A surprising citation to have been relied upon by Edmund Brown and the California Department of Justice. Since each knows unequivocally that such citation will not only be excluded in its own USD Courts in California. But said citation will likely

[1] *Ricotta v. State of California*, 4 Supp. 961 (S.D. Cal. 1998)

elicit sanctions issued against any party who attempts to utilize it as persuasive legal authority. Since this case does not represent an Appellate level decision of any United States Court.

In fact, California's very own State courts will not accept said citation as any persuasive legal authority. Since it purports to merely represent a trial court finding pertaining to some unreviewed and unreviewable fact pattern.

As such, it was improper under the FRCP for Edmund Brown or the California DOJ to attempt to introduce this cite as persuasive legal authority in a lower USDC matter. But, then again, Edmund Brown nor the California DOJ actually did attempt this entirely illicit maneuver themselves. Instead, the practiced and proficient members of California got the inexperienced and trusting members of Louisiana to attempt this illicit maneuver for them.

SISK went on to point out in those proceedings that, assuming arguendo, there does exist some such case and finding in a Southern Dist. of California court, it would be wholly improper for any USDC to rely on same as persuasive legal authority for the reasons previously stated.

Though it does provide some persuasive legal authority that this is not the 1st time that California has actually been sued for its own racketeering activities under the provisions of the RICO. A revelation that most would think that California would be less inclined to illuminate in a USDC. And also a revelation illuminating that this is a legal issue likely to repeatedly occur without redress. Absent a statement from our United States Supreme Court.

In *Chisholm v. Georgia*[2] this Court held that States had given up their immunity to suit in diversity cases based on common law or state law causes of action by interpreting this Court's power pursuant to Article III of the U.S. Constitution. In direct response to that particular case, the 11th Amendment was enacted and ratified. Thus providing some guidance to our Courts under its Article III powers with respect to the States.

In *Alabama v. Pugh*[3] this Court then appeared reluctant to traverse the 11th Amendment rights of Alabama for 2 distinct reasons. 1st: Petitioner's claims of "cruel and unusual punishment" were founded upon rights which had been derived from the 8th Amendment. And this Court found it significant that those 8th Amendment rights predated the passage and ratification of the Constitution's 11th Amendment.

2nd, this court found that under those set of circumstances, Petitioners would be required to provide the court with sufficient evidence that Alabama had "consented to a suit". A showing which petitioner's had failed to meet.

The very next year this Court revisited the 11th Amendment issue in the case of *Quern v. Jordan*[4]. Where this Court dealt specifically with a federal court's remedial power, consistent with the 11th Amendment, to issue injunctive relief under a 42 USC 1983 Action. That included a retroactive award which would require payment from the State treasury.

This Court in *Quern* found that since State law provided existing administrative

---

[2] *Chisholm v. Georgia*, 2 U.S. (2 Dall.) 419 (1793)

[3] *Alabama v. Pugh*, 438 U.S. 781 (1978)

[4] *Quern v. Jordan*, 440 U.S. 332 (1979)

procedures by which a plaintiff may receive a determination of eligibility for past benefits, their federal suit was at an end. And the federal court could provide them with no further benefits.

Of course, that ruling was in line with this Court's previous rulings on that same issue[5]. This Court in *Quern* simply reiterating what it had already said in *Ex Parte Young*[6] and would later reiterate again in *Pennhurst State School & Hospital v. Halderman*[7].

Where this Court, five to four, held that *Ex Parte Young* did not permit suits in federal courts against state officers alleging violations of state law. Because *Young's* rationale was the necessity to promote the supremacy of federal law. A basis of federal jurisdiction that disappears if the alleged complaint is founded upon violations of a state law.

However, dicta from that ruling indicated that the court's ruling would have been different if petitioner's complaint was based upon a state officers violations of federal law.

This Court then revisited the 11th Amendment issue again in the case of *Seminole Tribe of Florida v. Florida*[8]. Where this Court once again reiterated that it has not found that a State can never be sued in a United States Federal Court.

---

[5] *Edelman v. Jordan*, 415 U.S. 651; *Monelli v. New York City Dept. of Social Services*, 436 U.S. 658; and *Hutto v. Finney*, 437 U.S. 678.

[6] *Ex Parte Young*, 209 U.S. 123 (1908)

[7] *Pennhurst State School & Hospital v. Halderman*, 465 U.S. 89 (1984)

[8] *Seminole Tribe of Florida v. Florida*, 517 U.S. 44 (1996)

What this Court has found, on certain occasion, is that when the petitioner alleges certain Constitutional rights which pre-date the adoption and ratification of the 11th Amendment, then those rights cannot be asserted in a federal court. Absent sufficient evidence that the State has consented to such suits.

In the *Seminole Tribe* case, this Court appeared reluctant to traverse the 11th Amendment rights of Florida for the exact same two reasons which it previously relied upon in the *Alabama v. Pugh* case cited supra. Though instead of the petitioners' claims being derived from the 8th Amendment, this time they were derived from the Indian Commerce Clause in Article I. A Constitutional clause that even pre-dated the 8th Amendment relied upon in *Pugh*.

However, this Court did attempt to go further in making its intent clear in the *Seminole Tribe* case by stating that Congress lacked the authority to abridge a State's 11th Amendment rights, pursuant to its own Article I powers.

And as such, even an un-mistakenly clear statement of Congressional intent to abrogate that 11th Amendment right would not be binding upon any State, in the absence of a State's consent to suit. If the federal rights attempted to be asserted were derived from any part of the U.S. Constitution which predated the 11th Amendment.

It is significant to note, however, that even this Court's own ruling in the *Seminole Tribe* case was a 5-4 decision with four dissenting Justices believing that the 11th Amendment was intended only to deny jurisdiction against States in diversity cases based upon common law or state law causes of action. As was the case in *Chisholm v. Georgia*, supra, which spawned the passage of the 11th Amendment in the first place.

In any event, none of those cases deal specifically with the doctrine repeatedly affirmed by this Court, and repeatedly espoused in its case law, that:

> "The Eleventh Amendment and the principles of State Sovereignty which it embodies... are necessarily limited, by the enforcement provisions of Sec. 5 of the Fourteenth Amendment."[9]

This Court again illuminating and relying upon the fact that the 14th Amendment was adopted, accepted and ratified by the States after the Indian Commerce Clause, the Interstate Commerce Clause, Article I, Article III, the 8th Amendment or even the 11th Amendment to the United States Constitution.

This Court stating, in *Fitzpatrick*, that:

> "Based upon a rationale wholly inapplicable to the Interstate Commerce Clause, viz., that the Fourteenth Amendment, adopted well after the adoption of the Eleventh Amendment and the ratification of the Constitution, operated to alter the pre-existing balance between State and Federal power achieved by Article III and the Eleventh Amendment".[10]

SISK initially brought his complaint against California in our federal courts asserting his rights and protections afforded under U.S. Title 18, Ch 96 RICO. A Congressionally enacted United States statute which was enacted from powers derived under Article V and the 14th Amendment to our Constitution. In order to promote the national and general welfare of the States and the citizens of same. And more specifically to address the illumination of nationalized and cooperative criminal enterprise activities.

California, in turn, not only adopted and ratified the exercise of those 14th Amendment powers well after the ratification of the 11th Amendment. California has

---

[9] *Fitzpatrick v. Bitzer,* 427 U.S. 445 (1976)

[0] 10Legal Information Institute of the Cornell Law School citing *Fitzpatrick v. Bitzer* (1976)

repeatedly asserted those very same rights in U.S. Title 18, Ch 96 RICO for its very own benefit. Through its own California Department of Justice prosecutions while asserting those same Congressionally enacted rights and protections.

In short, California has repeatedly invoked the benefits and protections afforded under the RICO Act. And repeatedly accepted the imposition of the RICO Act in its State jurisdiction when it was to its own benefit. California was even instrumental in drafting and passing the RICO Act through its disproportionate representation in our Congress's House of Representatives and Senate. Yet now California complains that a federal court may not exercise jurisdiction over a prosecution under the RICO Act when the defendant is California.

California instead claiming that it has not expressly consented to be sued in federal court, pursuant to the provisions of U.S. Title 18, Ch 96 RICO, citing its California Tort Claims Act. However, such a proffer by California would appear not only irrelevant but specifically designed to circumvent the criminal punitive provisions contained in the RICO.

As SISK attempts to sue California under the criminal punitive provisions of U.S. Title 18, Ch. 96 RICO. Not Tort. The former being criminal in nature and wholly incompatible with the negligence principles found in California's Tort Claims Act.

As such, California can provide no conceivable form of equitable relief in its own State courts for the allegations sued upon here. And thus, the only conceivable venue for SISK to assert his rights and protections found in the RICO is in a United States District Court.

Where that Congressional enactment specifically defines a "*State*" as:

> "any State of the United States, district of Columbia, the Commonwealth of Puerto Rico, any territorial possession of the United States, any political subdivision, department, agency, or instrumentality thereof"; in subsection 2 of the statute itself.

Indicating that Congress not only intended for any complainant to be able to assert those listed rights and protections against any State. But actually defined in the statute itself what would be determinative of "a State".

Congress goes on in subsection 3 to define a "*person*" guilty of committing activities proscribed in this Act as:

"any individual or entity holding a legal or beneficial interest in property".

Both sections 2 and 3 specifically defining California by Congressional Enumeration within the RICO statute itself.

Do we have "politicized" (corrupt) members in our institutionalized offices of judiciary?

It would, of course, be absurd for any to even attempt to contest this reality.

Faced with the pesky dilemma of the Black Letter Law regarding this issue, California then attempts to re-characterize SISK's efforts in the Federal Courts thus far as merely an attempt to re-litigate an unfavorable child custody award. And claiming this is simply not a case for the RICO. But instead a case which belongs in a State court.

SISK, on the other hand, has repeatedly pointed to the officially recorded public record to show that those Federal Court proceedings have no more to do with any custody litigation proceedings than did the Moellen and Knapp Commissions have to do with drug distribution or murder proceedings.

Those federal proceedings all deal solely with the utilizations of that 10% identified by both the Knapp and Moellen Commissions as absolutely corrupt members in any institutionalized office of public service. In order to facilitate criminal designs of racketeering.

In short, the very reason Congress passed U.S. Title 18, Ch 96 RICO.

As such, and faced with the pesky dilemma of the facts, California merely re-writes that frequently utilized tenement of the law taught in every first year law school class.

> "When you're weak on the facts, focus on the law. When your weak on the law, focus on the facts"

By including its own new addition to that historically taught legal address. In short,:

> "And when you're weak on both the facts and the law, then tap the resources of one or more member now contained in the 10% portion of any institutionalized office of public service identified by the Knapp, River City Cops and Moellen Commissions as "absolutely corrupt". In order to insure that neither the facts nor the law are ever reviewed in any court of law."

Resulting in a litany of court recorded, time/date stamped, evidence illuminating that U.S. Title 18, Ch 96 RICO is the only conceivable means in which to address those illicit measures.

In order to better illuminate some of the dangers inherent in denying a petitioner the ability to assert his rights and protections afforded under the RICO against a State, it is helpful to review some examples of the types of illicit State activities which have already occurred.

Illicit State activities which, in turn, may also tend to shed new light upon the types of State activities which we can expect to occur in the future. By denying this

right.

COURT RECORDED FACTS OF COOPERATIVE STATE ACTIVITIES

COOPERATIVE, CORRUPT or ILLEGAL PUBLIC ACT 1:

On 9/21/03, plaintiff-applicant SISK, and his soon to be ex-wife HEATHER SISK [hereinafter Defendant 1], filed a mutually agreeable petition for divorce in the 4th Judicial District Court of Louisiana. The court of proper jurisdiction where the parties had raised their then 3 year old son for all but the first few weeks of his entire life. And the jurisdiction where SISK still resided.[1]

As previously discussed between the parties and agreed upon, Defendant 1 returned to the couples Monroe home approximately 3 months later, in December, intent upon effecting a reconciliation of her marriage in Louisiana.[2]

Unsuccessful in her reconciliation attempts, Defendant 1 left Louisiana and again sought refuge at her mother's California home. Where she immediately began making plans to move to the State of North Carolina.[3]

---

[1] At the time of the parties' divorce filing in Louisiana, Defendant 1 was visiting with her mother in California, mulling over her previously discussed plans to move back to the couples' Monroe, Louisiana home or to Austin, Texas. She eventually abandoning both previous options in favor of her move to Charlotte, North Carolina somewhere between February and May of 2004.

[2] This fact confirmed in sworn courtroom testimony from several disinterested witnesses and close confidants of Defendant 1.

[3] This fact confirmed in sworn deposition and courtroom testimony from Defendant 1.

Prior to leaving Louisiana, Defendant 1 also instructed SISK to forward the parties' "joint custody agreement" that the parties had reached in their pending Louisiana divorce proceedings. In order that it may be executed and returned for filing in that Louisiana court.

SISK and their child remained in their Louisiana home during the entirety of these events.

On 1/28/04 (five full months after the filing of the parties' Louisiana divorce proceedings and almost two months following the formation of their mutually agreeable and served "joint custody agreement"), California public servant Margaret Johnson issued an Order of sole custody to Defendant 1.

Said California Order issued without notice to any party, witness or other relevant soul. With no one even present in the State of California but Defendant 1.

In fact, said California Order was issued while every conceivable witness, party, relation and the child, himself, were all still sitting in the State of Louisiana.

In short a "politicized" (corrupt) California ruling. Which could only be labeled corrupt even when interpreted pursuant to the tenements of any conceivable established law. State or Federal. Uniform laws which had been followed for decades in every jurisdiction in this entire nation. (See the provisions of the Uniform Child Custody Jurisdiction Act or UCCJA; as well LA R.S. 13:1700 et. seq. which mimics verbatim those mandated statutory provisions.)

A corrupt lower court California ruling which would, of course, also require additional illicit State acts in order to insure that it would never be reviewed in any legal forum of law.

COOPERATIVE, CORRUPT or ILLEGAL PUBLIC ACT 2:

This corrupt California ruling initially appeared of little significance. In short, since the couples' divorce proceedings were still pending in Louisiana. Where their previously reached "joint custody agreement" had been drafted, served and was merely awaiting Defendant 1's signature and return for filing in their Louisiana divorce. And since SISK and his child were still in Louisiana. It appeared that this entirely illegal California Act could never be enforced in any legal forum in this entire nation anyway.

As such, this "politicized" California act strained the imagination for any legal relevance in any court. Or even any explanation for why same would be promulgated by Johnson.

But the evidence in this public record illuminates why Johnson was unconcerned with the utter un-enforceability of her own "politicized" State activities. Because Johnson had already called ahead, prior to promulgating her own illegal Acts.

In short, Johnson first secured the intended participation and cooperation of a Louisiana court. A court which could insure that this illegal California Act could be utilized to not only secrete SISK's child out of his home and the State of Louisiana. But could also insure that this illegal California Act would never be reviewed in a forum of law by any court.

Inside Louisiana nor outside.

And this concealment would be accomplished as follows:

Defendant 1 took this illegal California Act and then flew to Monroe, Louisiana. And with Louisiana's assurances already secured, on 2/4/04 (merely 5 days later due to the intervening weekend), Defendant 1 paid a separate civil case filing fee in Louisiana's

4th Judicial District Courts. And initiated her own separate Louisiana lawsuit, in her name ONLY.

Where she asked for a secluded hearing in front of a 4th JDC Louisiana Judge. In order that she may conduct her Louisiana business.

And not surprisingly, the 4th JDC Clerk of Court "randomly assigned" to Defendant 1, 4th JDC Judge Alvin Sharp to hear her separately filed lawsuit, in her name only.

Coincidentally, Judge Sharp already presiding over this very couples' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings. Legal proceedings which had been filed in September of the previous year, assigned to his courtroom and were merely awaiting Defendant 1's execution and return of the parties' previously served "joint custody agreement". In order that it may be filed in his court.

4th JDC Judge Sharp then proceeded to hold a second secluded hearing in this matter. In fact, a hearing held within minutes of the application filed by Defendant 1 on 2/4/04. Held while SISK and his child were still sitting less than five (5) miles from that very courtroom, in their own Monroe, Louisiana home. Completely unaware of the presence of Defendant 1 in the State of Louisiana. Or her secluded Louisiana hearing.

At this secluded Louisiana hearing, Sharp promulgated his own Louisiana Act to affirm the "politicized" and criminal Acts of California issued merely 5 days earlier.

Sharp issuing his own Louisiana promulgation, once again, the very same afternoon for which same was filed and applied. And also, once again, with not a single witness, party, child or other relevant soul at this secluded hearing either.

A measure conveniently allowing Sharp to purportedly rely upon virtually any false or manufactured representation, innuendo, "Allusion of Fact" or proffer made by these defendants. Entirely uncontested. In short, the type of hearing that would appear to be the very trademark of any "politicized" State Act.

Resulting, once again, in Defendant 1 emerging with another entirely illegal and clearly cooperative State Act. Which, once again, would require additional illicit State measures in order to insure that these cooperative State activities would never be reviewed in any legal forum.

COOPERATIVE, CORRUPT or ILLEGAL PUBLIC ACT 3:

Defendant 1 then took Sharp's Louisiana order and utilized same to have the couples' child forcibly removed from their Monroe home. Utilizing the institutionalized State offices in its Louisiana Police Department.

Defendant 1 then simply disappeared with the child before any of the aforementioned State Acts could be reviewed in any court. Executing her previous plan to move to the State of North Carolina.

COOPERATIVE, CORRUPT or ILLEGAL PUBLIC ACT 4:

California and Louisiana, of course, recognized that there was now only two ways any conceivable illumination of each's own "politicized activities" could ever be revealed.

Either through a custodial review hearing in a California State court. Or a custodial review hearing in a Louisiana State court. Since these were the only two State jurisdictions where any of these illegal acts were ever committed or recorded.

Since Defendant 1 immediately moved with the child to the State of North Carolina, this prophylactic measure conveniently dispensed with any potential future hearings ever occurring in any California State court. And SISK was notified approximately 90 days following her disappearance, in May 2004, that Defendant 1 had moved with their child to North Carolina.

SISK, therefore, immediately applied for an order to review, in the parties' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings[4], the prior criminal actions of defendants both in California and Louisiana. Along with the custodial and visitation arrangements concerning their child.

But of course, neither California nor Louisiana was now about to allow any hearing to occur where this evidence may be introduced by SISK.

And as such, SISK's priority entitled filing was set for hearing in Sharp's Louisiana court months later. A dilatory setting in direct contravention of every established and recognized rule of law under both the UCCJA and LA R.S. 13:1700 et. seq. Statutory mandates which require that these types of proceedings be immediately set under strict priority guidelines. In order to minimize the detrimental effects that isolation and separation inflict upon the child.

In their initial effort to thwart any open and honest hearing in a court of law to review this evidence, Defendants filed a motion complaining that Defendant 1 had been served with these custodial review proceedings at her new home in North Carolina. And as such, went their initial argument, defendants complained that SISK should have

[4] The couples' order of final divorce having been granted in this same Louisiana 4th JDC court, by Judge Sharp himself with both parties present, the month before in April 2004.

brought said proceedings for review in Defendant 1's new "Home State" of North Carolina.

A jurisdiction, as previously identified, which would never allow SISK to introduce evidence of the alleged improprieties occurring in either Louisiana or California. Since any North Carolina court would be wholly unfamiliar with the laws in either jurisdiction. And more importantly, no impropriety had ever occurred within the boundaries of its own jurisdiction.

SISK immediately filed responsive pleadings pointing out the exact statutory provisions of the UCCJA, which specifically forbid such an application in Defendant 1's new North Carolina "Home State". Further illuminating the statutory mandates of the UCCJA that would have required any such misguided filing to be immediately transferred by any North Carolina court back to the couples' pending Louisiana 4th JDC divorce proceedings.

Exactly where SISK had filed same pursuant to those statutory mandates.

In short, the statutorily proper jurisdiction and venue enumerated under the UCCJA guidelines, where all of this child's medical records, school records, relations, witnesses and significant contacts pertaining to his upbringing were located. After all, the child had spent his entire life growing up in Monroe, Louisiana. And had only been in North Carolina for a period of weeks at the time SISK's application for custodial review was filed.

Apparently stumped, Defendants then simply refused to proceed with SISK's requested Louisiana custodial hearing. Under the guise of allowing "the parties to work out a suitable resolution to these custodial issues between the parties themselves."

In lieu of any Louisiana court hearing where the evidence of these cooperative criminal activities could be submitted and reviewed.

Whereupon a new joint custody agreement was then proposed to SISK. One drastically different from the one originally agreed to by the parties previously in December 2003.

Under the terms of this new custodial agreement the parties would be granted joint custody albeit SISK would enjoy approximately 60 days of actual physical custody with his son, sporadically dispersed throughout the year. Leaving Defendant 1 with physical custody of the child for the remaining 300+ days annually.

But even this new extended comprise agreement came with 2 distinctly defining caveats.

1st– that both parties would contractually agree that said new compromise custodial agreement would be affirmed and issued by the California courts. And 2nd– That any future custodial disputes, arrangements or hearings must be conducted in the State of California by mutual consent.

SISK immediately pointed out, in response, that the parties could in no way contractually extend personal jurisdiction over this newly proposed custodial agreement. Purportedly to be issued under the consent authority of the State of California. Much less personal jurisdiction to entertain any future custodial proceedings. Since only Louisiana and North Carolina residents were parties to the legal proceedings.

Undeterred however, Defendants countered that these two (2) contingencies were a pre-requisite to <u>any</u> form of compromise.

In short, Defendants' intent was to contractually insert a contingency which insured that when Defendant 1 expectantly failed to comply with the terms of any conceivable compromise in the future, SISK would be forever contractually barred from ever returning to the parties' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings. To Judge Alvin Sharp's courtroom. Or to any other Louisiana court.

Thereby forever concealing all judicially recorded evidence of these defendants' cooperative and "politicized" State acts from ever being reviewed in the future by any court.

By virtue of SISK's own voluntarily entered into compromise agreement in a Louisiana court. And the fact that Defendant 1, now with the child, would never live in the State of California again.

Recognizing same, SISK refused to agree to any such terms instead electing to move forward with his previously scheduled custodial hearing in Sharp's Louisiana court. Which SISK had already been required to wait for months to receive.

Not about to allow that to occur however, Sharp simply ruled in chambers on or about 9/22/04:

> "that his Louisiana court lacked subject matter jurisdiction to entertain matters of custody and visitation in these parties Louisiana divorce proceedings." Which had been pending in his court for over a year now.

Sharp finding that jurisdiction to review these matters rested with the California courts who issued their original custody award on 1/28/04. Even though not one witness, relation, child or party lived or could even be found within the jurisdiction of California.

In short, a State which, by very legal definition, clearly lacked personal jurisdiction over every conceivable witness, party, relation or child to entertain any

matter at the time California issued its original order on 1/28/04 or now.

In effect, defendants Ordered what each already knew was a legal impossibility in order to conceal any future review of each's own cooperative criminal activities recorded in the official public record. When SISK filed for a hearing in the State of California, that application would eventually be dismissed citing those very same UCCJA statutorily mandated jurisdictional proscriptions. And by the time this eventuality occurred, Defendant 1 would have then been in the State of North Carolina for a sufficient period of time in order that custodial review proceedings could be implemented in that jurisdiction under the provisions of the UCCJA.

COOPERATIVE, CORRUPT or ILLEGAL PUBLIC ACT 5:

Defendants also wanted to make any potential review of their court recorded criminal activities much more unlikely. By injecting financial hurdles and threats intended to intimidate SISK from seeking any review of their actions in a Louisiana appellate court.

As such, Defendants, via Sharp, then issued financial sanction awards against SISK for simply making his application to have these custodial and visitation issues reviewed in the parties' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings. Reasoning that California was to be where SISK should have made this application.

Even though the UCCJA specifically forbid California from entertaining this matter by specific statutory and jurisprudential citations. And further establishing that the parties pending Louisiana divorce proceedings was the only conceivable jurisdiction and venue where these matters could now be reviewed by any court.

Due singularly and solely to Defendant 1's disappearance with the couples' child and unannounced sporadic new move to the State of North Carolina.

Defendants also identified, but left open in that same ruling, additional vast and expansive financial sanction awards which would be ruled upon in the future against SISK.

In short, defendants' own "politicized" message that SISK could let this matter and their organized, cooperative and illicit activities lie. As well as the indisputable court recorded evidence of their cooperation and collusion. And petition some other court of foreign jurisdiction which, of course, would never allow any evidence of those activities to be submitted or reviewed in its own jurisdiction.

However, if SISK ever chose to petition this or any other Louisiana court for review or address of these matters, he would do so at the peril of these vast and expansive financial sanction awards still left open in Sharp's Louisiana court.

COOPERATIVE, CORRUPT or ILLEGAL PUBLIC ACT 6:

Still unable to petition any California court, SISK was forced to risk the ire of these Defendants and immediately filed for a Writ of Review with the Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals. A court which could have expectantly addressed and reversed this matter in a matter of days. However, Louisiana's 2nd Circuit Court not only held this Writ for the entire statutorily allowed time window of sixty (60) days, it then converted the Writ to a full Appeal.

Required thousands of dollars in additional costs and fees to be lodged in its court by SISK. Required additional briefs to be filed. Then held their own ruling for another eight (8) months, before actually affirming Sharp's lower court's rulings.

Again requiring these North Carolina and Louisiana residents to bring any future custodial review proceedings in the State of California. A legal impossibility which both Louisiana and California knew unequivocally could never be accomplished.

The 2nd Circuit Court also affirmed all of the financial sanction awards against SISK for having applied for a custodial review hearing in the parties' pending Louisiana divorce.

Even though all statutory and jurisprudential law mandated that the parties' pending Louisiana divorce proceeding was the only conceivable court and venue where those matters could have been raised or reviewed.

COOPERATIVE, CORRUPT or ILLEGAL PUBLIC ACT 7:

Utterly stunned and in disbelief at the level of evident cooperation and collusion displayed in these "politicized" State rulings, SISK immediately applied for Writs of Review with the Louisiana Supreme Court. A Louisiana court which, conveniently, elected to exercise its option to simply not review the matters. Perhaps surmising that any review may prove "embarrassing to the institutions" and/or erode confidence in the Louisiana courts.

COOPERATIVE, CORRUPT or ILLEGAL PUBLIC ACT 8:

Events arose which then necessitated that these matters again be litigated from Louisiana's lowest level 4th Judicial District Court straight through to its 2nd Circuit court of Appeals. And ultimately again landing in its Louisiana Supreme Court.

A copy of SISK's January 6th, 2008 uncontested Supreme court brief is attached to this application as Exhibit A hereto, and incorporated herein by this reference. Said uncontested Louisiana Supreme Court filing attached as an aide for this Court in

illuminating many of the bazaar and patently "politicized State activities" occurring in those proceedings.

But, of course, no Louisiana court could ever be charged with having read or reviewed Exhibit A. For to do so, without addressing its contents, would clearly illuminate each member as an indisputable member of the 10% of an institutionalized office of public service identified by the Moellen Commission as "absolutely corrupt".

As such, Louisiana's Supreme Court claimed its members never reviewed exhibit A. Its own clerk of court claiming it was never submitted to its court because it was filed with his office 1 day late.

A porous reason entirely refuted by the last page of Exhibit A. Which documents that this filing was Federal Expressed to that Supreme Court Clerk on 1/06/08.

In short, that filing was Fed Ex'd to the Clerk of the Louisiana Supreme Court little more than 3 weeks following SISK's receipt of the 2nd Circuit Court's purported 12/7/07 in chambers ruling. A 2nd Circuit Order which was mailed to SISK sometime after 12/7/07.

COOPERATIVE, CORRUPT or ILLEGAL PUBLIC ACT 9:

Now armed with extensive publicly recorded evidence of clear cooperation, collusion and criminal activity, SISK filed a complaint in our USDC, for the Western District of Louisiana, which named California and Louisiana, among others, as defendants. In a direct and targeted effort to illuminate the cooperative and collusive activities of these two jurisdictions.

Said Complaint was filed in December 2006, as procedurally required by our U.S. Court Rules, pursuant to U.S. Title 18, Ch 96 RICO.

SISK simultaneously began implementation of discovery measures pursuant to those same Court rules. Immediately setting the depositions of several of the named State actors.

Unable to refute any of the court recorded "politicized activities" alleged in that RICO complaint, California nor Louisiana was about to allow any hearing to occur in any court. Where evidence of those court recorded, time/date stamped illicit activities could be reviewed. Particularly a Federal one.

Much less allow any discovery to be implemented which may further illuminate and record the vast array of additional cooperation and collusive efforts in facilitating those State actions.

However, it would appear that the singular Judge in that particular USDC district, USDC Judge ROBERT JAMES, failed to demonstrate a historical record, in his previous rulings, which would easily evidence a membership in this institutionalized office of public service to be recognized as "absolutely corrupt".

James could, however, be identified as a member of the remaining 80%. Whose members could be readily relied upon to exercise a "willful ignorance" regarding those documented and recorded criminal acts. (But only in order to avoid embarrassment to the institutions. And promote the public confidence in same, of course.)

Thus USDC Judge James immediately recused himself from review of those RICO proceedings. As did his Magistrate Judge Karen Hayes. A designed measure which would allow the appointment of a new USDC Judge who did have an established reputation for falling within that desired 10% of members which could be labeled "absolutely corrupt".

In short, a USDC Judge DEE D. DRELL, whose federal court record would later reveal to be somewhat more "politicized" in his rulings, was tapped to replace James.

Whereupon, Drell's first order of business was to immediately issue conclusive protective Orders over all named defendants in those RICO proceedings. Protecting any and all named State actors, or anyone else, from being required to comply with any discovery propoundments. Drell even upsetting the previously noticed deposition dates set by SISK.

DRELL then simultaneously dismissed each and every named defendant in said RICO complaint, before many ever appeared, answered or were even served.

Reasoning that since no matter what evidence of illicit activities may be revealed through any discovery proceedings, SISK would be unable to prosecute any conceivable perpetrator for those criminal activities under the punitive provisions of the RICO anyway.

Yet one more "politicized activity" which could never be allowed to be reviewed by any conceivable legal forum. Which, once again, would require additional illicit measures to insure that it never would be reviewed.

COOPERATIVE, CORRUPT or ILLEGAL PUBLIC ACT 10:

SISK immediately filed a notice of Appeal regarding said rulings in the U.S. 5th Circuit Court of Appeals in New Orleans, Louisiana.

SISK simultaneously filed a motion to proceed with the lower USDC court RICO action against the remaining two named defendants which Drell had failed to dismiss. Thus prompting Drell to simply manufacture, backdate and then slip into the USDC record two additional "*non-paper, electronic, post hoc, backdated and unserved USDC*

orders".

Two non-paper, electronic, post hoc and backdated USDC orders which were, admittedly, never served by the clerk of court's office on any party. Because they never previously existed. But which now purported to have dismissed those remaining two named RICO defendants before they were even served with notice or a copy of the RICO lawsuit.

In short, in his haste, Drell judicially admitting to have abandoned his duties as a USDC Judge momentarily in order to represent those remaining named defendants as their own counsel and attorney of record. Even purporting to have accepted service of process on each RICO defendants' behalf.

Simply one more illicit Act which could never be allowed to be reviewed by any legal forum in the future. Which, once again, would require additional illicit criminal activities in order to insure that it never would be reviewed in any legal forum of the law.

COOPERATIVE, CORRUPT or ILLEGAL PUBLIC ACT 11:

SISK, of course, immediately filed responsive pleadings in the USDC illuminating these unbelievably patent criminal acts having been perpetrated by a USDC Judge.

Drell then began to loudly rattle his Rule 11 Saber. In a designed effort to get SISK to shut up about those court recorded and "politicized" (corrupt) activities.

Recognizing that he would be hard pressed to ever be presented with a more advantageous opportunity to illuminate the evidence of clear cooperation and collusion among members in our courts than now, SISK filed responsive pleadings on 7/16/07, directly addressing Drell's own Rule 11 threats.

A pleading designed to further illuminate the now recorded evidence of Drell's own "politicized" (corrupt) activities, while also recognizing that ANY hearing now, even if in the form of a Rule 11 proceeding, would also provide SISK with a forum in order to have this incontrovertible, court recorded evidence reviewed.

However, Drell also recognized that in order to continue insuring the "willful ignorance" of the remaining 90% of your members in any institutionalized office of public service. It is imperative that you keep your illicit and criminal activities low profile.

An eventuality entirely incompatible with the initiation of any Rule 11 proceedings. Which are inherently high profile in nature. And even widely reported.

As such, Drell merely continued to rattle his Rule 11 Saber, while refusing to initiate any Rule 11 proceedings. Again hoping that his threats alone would encourage SISK's silence.

Still desirous of any conceivable hearing, which would allow the illumination of a defined element in the 10% of any institutionalized office of public service identified as absolutely corrupt, even in the form of Rule 11 proceedings, on 7/31/07, SISK once again filed responsive pleadings into the USDC public record.

And in an effort to further insure such a hearing, SISK concluded this responsive 7/31/07 filing verbatim as follows:

> "In short, attributing to a United States District Court Judge elements of character as criminal, felonious, corrupt recreant, intellectual abilities appearing to have been retarded by his corrupt history (ie dumbass) or other such similar attributes would not only seem to represent violations of Rule 11 but other United States laws as well. As such, why on earth would any United States District Court Judge elect to extend their patience to such violations?
>
> Unless, of course, the veracity of the evidence tended to directly support the

elements of character attributed to those arguments in a Rule 11 proceeding.

> As such, what "innocent judge" would or even could carry out his or her duty on this United States District Court without addressing same? And toward that end, let us accept the commencement of those Rule 11 proceedings with this present filing. Necessary proceedings in default of which it may be simultaneously illuminated why this United States District Court is reticent in wishing to implement same."

But Drell was never going to bring any Rule 11 proceedings in this matter. In fact, Drell knew he could never allow any type of a hearing to ever occur.

Because not only could USDC Judge Drell never explain his own "politicized" (corrupt) actions illuminated by SISK in that public record. Drell could never even explain why he failed to ever respond to the concluding words, quoted above, in those filings.

As such, Drell merely ordered that those pleadings, and the evidence of his own impropriety contained therein, be stricken from the USDC public record.

A ruling which could only appear puzzling to anyone. Since the very definition of a pleading which is legitimately deserving of being stricken from the United States public record would also seem to mandate the initiation of Rule 11 proceedings. In order that the offender be brought before the USDC in order to address those "purported" legal improprieties, which necessitated it being stricken from the record.

However, DRELL recognized that merely striking the pleadings from the record unquestionably insured that any evidence of his own cooperative criminal activities would never be reviewed in any other forum of the law. Since now that evidence no longer existed in the public record.

COOPERATIVE, CORRUPT or ILLEGAL PUBLIC ACT 12:

SISK therefore filed his appellate briefs with the USCA5 Court in New Orleans.

Defendants likewise filed their own responsive briefs. However, the Clerk of Court for our USCA5 court would never forward those appellate briefs to any USCA5 panel for review.

In short, while Clerk FULBRUGE could easily find a three judge panel who would exercise his or her own "willful ignorance" regarding the myriad of cooperative criminal activities illuminated in that USDC public record. Finding a three judge panel who would actively participate in concealing those publicly recorded criminal acts would prove much more difficult.

As such, Clerk FULBRUGE simply never forwarded any of the filed appellate briefs.

The Clerk of Court for the lower USDC then began implementing a design to have the most pivotal of these cooperating RICO defendants simply dismissed from the RICO lawsuit in a post hoc fashion by his own office.

In short, USDC clerk ROBERT SHEMWELL simply instructed one of his own "staff attorneys" to issue her own USDC order of post hoc dismissal of defendant Margaret Johnson. The California public office holder who actually initiated the implementation of the cooperative and collusive design of kidnapping.

The originating criminal act for which each subsequent "politicized" State Act in Louisiana was implemented by these named RICO defendants in order to conceal.

And, as was becoming rather customary now in this USDC public record, simply one more politicized criminal act which could never be allowed to be reviewed in a legal forum.

SISK therefore filed a motion to have that very illicit measure reviewed by a USDC Judge. And same was forwarded to a USDC Judge James T. Trimble, Jr. by USDC Order dated 9/10/07. And while USDC Judge Trimble was happy to oblige these cooperating illicit actors by remaining a member of the 80% portion willing to exercise his own "willful ignorance" regarding these recorded criminal activities. Trimble was apparently not willing to join the 10% of its members who would review that public record and then actively participate in concealing the evidence of criminal activity contained therein.

And as such, Trimble refused to accept that transfer and assignment.

Therefore, the matter was then reassigned away from Judge Trimble, without any order ever being issued by him. And to this day remains unassigned to any other USDC Judge or court. In spite of repeated applications by SISK to have that matter assigned to a Judge.

The result. SISK can never appeal any of these rulings because they have never actually been ruled upon. They can never be ruled upon because they have never been reassigned to any USDC Judge, after having been refused by USDC Judge Trimble. And finally, they will never be assigned to any USDC Judge, despite SISK's repeated applications for an assignment, because to do so would allow a review of that evidence. And a ruling susceptible to appellate review.

COOPERATIVE, CORRUPT or ILLEGAL PUBLIC ACT 13:

It wasn't until approximately six (6) months later, through a call initiated from a member of the clerk's office, that SISK discovered none of the appellate briefs had ever been forwarded to any panel for review on the USCA5 Court.

SISK, therefore, filed motions requesting that those briefs be forwarded to "a three Judge panel for review". However, that would never occur either.

Instead, USCA5 Clerk of Court, CHARLES FULBRUGE, secured the assistance of a single "politicized" member in the infamous 10 per centers club, on his own court. One USCA5 Judge THOMAS M. REAVLEY.

A solitary USCA5 reviewing Judge who would conveniently order that all issues in these proceedings, including all unforwarded and unreviewed appellate briefs, simply be dismissed for "procedural reasons". Thereby preventing SISK from ever having those matters forwarded for review to any other reviewing court.

As such, it became patently apparent that these cooperating members were resigned to concealing the evidence recorded in this public record from ever being reviewed by any court.

SISK therefore filed a motion to have any further proceedings in that court be stayed. Pending review by the courts of his new applications in the lower USDC. An application which named USDC Judge Drell, Shemwell and Fulbruge as defendants. And illuminated these aforementioned criminal acts of each member in this institutionalized office of public service.

And again attempting to prompt any conceivable form of hearing, even if in the form of a Rule 11 proceeding, SISK once again made a filing into both the USCA5 and lower USDC with a filing which is time/date stamped 2/25/08.

A filing specifically directed to USDC Judge Drell and USCA5 Judge Reavley which, in effect, said: Hey ladies! Why don't you two put down your purses, stop rattling your respective Rule 11 sabers and one of you pull it out. And set a date and time that I

may appear in a USDC in order that we may all review these matters.

But, of course, there was never going to be any Rule 11 proceedings issued by either of these two participants. Now easily identified as members of an institutionalized office of public service labeled as "absolutely corrupt".

Because both knew the official public record proved each and every allegation made in those proceedings by SISK.

As such, REAVLEY merely remained content in continuing to rattle his own Rule 11 saber knowing full well he was never going to initiate any form of hearings in those matters.

Instead relying upon his own 4/25/08 Order dismissing all appeals. And his August 8th prophylactic measures to insure that SISK would never be allowed to file another pleading which may illuminate their cooperative criminal activities.

All illicit measures implemented by REAVLEY which unilaterally extinguished all conceivable avenues of legal redress, regarding these publicly recorded judicial improprieties, save an application to the United States Supreme Court. Pursuant to its own original jurisdiction venues of review.

The RICO "coup de grais" being illuminated in a simultaneous filing by USDC Judge Drell. Which has also been attached hereto as Exhibit B and incorporated herein by this reference. A USDC filing which appears to illuminate each of these joint actors unbridled boldness and contempt for our United States Courts.

In short, even as a USDC Judge, DRELL illuminates for all of us:

> That he is not outraged by being sued as a USDC Judge pursuant to the provisions of the RICO. Nor is he concerned with being called "a criminally stupid dumbass" in both his own court and the USCA5 public court record. Because Drell and Reavley have enough cooperating members in this

> institutionalized office of public service to insure that no hearing will ever be allowed which would illuminate their own criminal activities. And both also know that each can count on their co-members to exercise a "willful ignorance" regarding these matters.

In short, Exhibit B appears to be a filing, by a member on this very USDC, which represents a level of smugness reminiscent of that previously displayed by Officer Michael Dowd and Sgt. Joe Trimboli to the members of the Knapp Commission.

In short, who you gonna tell. We <u>are</u> the law.

<u>WHY?</u>

Why would this Court allow an individual to assert his or her rights and protections afforded under U.S. Title 18, Ch 96 RICO against a State? In order to better understand this query, it is helpful to look first at why a State may act in a cooperative and collusive manner.

Why did California public servant Margaret Johnson issue an illegal California promulgation on 1/28/04 which she knew unequivocally could never be enforced in any State court in this nation? Could that State action conceivably be labeled merely a mistake?

The court recorded evidence in this record appears to reveal that she already knew it would be enforced. And, in fact, it was enforced merely five (5) business days later in Louisiana.

But why would a Louisiana court go out on a limb in order to assist Johnson by holding a secluded Louisiana hearing on 2/4/04? The public record again reveals that this secluded hearing was specifically designed in order to enforce that entirely illegal California promulgation.

A legal occurrence which could never have been effected if anyone was given notice of the secluded Louisiana hearing. And been provided an opportunity to object and illuminate the illicitness of that California act.

Why would each subsequent Louisiana court then continually rule that no hearings could ever be held in these parties' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings? Regardless of how many unannounced and sporadic new interstate moves were subsequently effected with this child?

The evidence in this particular court record once again reveals that those cooperative measures were designed to not only conceal the evidence of these two initiating cooperative State acts. But to also insure that the court recorded evidence of those illicit and cooperative State acts could never be reviewed in any court of law.

Those are the easy questions to answer. In fact, the very court recorded public record supplies us with those answers.

The much harder question for this Court to answer, or even attempt to explain, is why go through all the trouble? In short, why didn't Defendant 1 simply apply for and acquire a "politicized" custodial award in the parties' very own pending Louisiana divorce proceeding?

As the evidence, particularly that gleaned from items 2-13 listed above, would seem to strongly indicate that would have been a rather effortless task for her. Even if the lower Louisiana court were forced to take into account Defendant 1's own California medical records illuminating her prior medical diagnosis as mildly retarded. Or the indisputable evidence that SISK was the sole source of income and support for the child throughout the couples' marriage.

In fact, a politicized custodial award in her very own pending Louisiana divorce proceedings would have been far, far more beneficial to Defendant 1.

Since that eventuality would have relegated SISK to years of Louisiana appellate applications. Where the probability of receiving a reversal of the "findings of fact and opinions of the lower Louisiana court" would have been virtually impossible to acquire. Short of a showing of prostitution, drug usage or unfit parentage by SISK.

And it is that very revelation which removes this application from "merely a disgruntled custody dispute". And places those proceedings squarely within the purview of the RICO.

In short, Defendant 1 was never the driving force behind this litany account of cooperative criminal actions across our courts. As she could have easily attained her own wishes at any time in her very own pending Louisiana divorce proceedings.

We could, of course, choose to believe that this mildly retarded, 30 year old girl was able to influence such a vast array of Judges, official State offices, Clerks of Court, and both Federal and State courts all on her own. In her own designed effort to receive a "politicized" award of custody.

Though that choice still wouldn't answer for us why she didn't simply seek the award in her very own pending Louisiana divorce proceedings. Where the evidence in this record unequivocally illuminates she could have effortlessly acquired same.

An unlikely occurrence that would be far more concerning to this Court than accepting the alternative that another in California, with well-established and historically recognized political affiliations, was able to effect such an untenable design. For the specific purpose of effecting his own illicit intentions.

But why would someone in California go to all this trouble?

Of course SISK is not required to prove to this Court, nor even to any jury at any RICO trial, why someone in California would go to all this trouble. But only that someone in California **did** go to all the trouble to illegally remove SISK's child from his own Louisiana home, without so much as ever conducting a hearing in order to determine the propriety of same.

And SISK can prove that criminal act with a court recorded, time/date stamped legal document actually signed by the criminal perpetrator.

SISK is also not required to prove why Louisiana assisted someone in California with their intended design of kidnapping. Only that Louisiana did assist in this criminal design.

And SISK can prove those subsequent cooperative criminal acts, once again, with a litany of publicly recorded, time/date stamped, legal documents which are also signed by each criminal co-conspiratant.

However, if SISK is allowed to bring California into a federal court, pursuant to the RICO, the following additional facts can then be introduced to a jury by SISK at any trial.

The evidence will show that SISK graduated from Louisiana State University law school in May, 1992. He immediately sat for the Louisiana Bar in August and then moved to Los Angeles California. Where he studied for and then sat for the California Bar in February of 1993

SISK was sworn into the Louisiana Bar in October, 1992 and the California Bar in August 1993.

SISK was hired in his first position as an associate attorney by the extraordinarily, politically powerful and recognized downtown Los Angeles law firm of Medearis and Grimm in February, 1994. A law firm with the dubious distinction of being likened to the infamous Tammany Hall of 1930s New York. Dale Grimm subsequently informing SISK that his partner,

> "Miller Medearis, is responsible for the election or appointment of more Judges in the State of California than any single person in California State history."

Over the next thirteen months, SISK was groomed to become Medearis and Grimm's solitary trial attorney. To supplement the efforts of, and eventually replace, the aging Dale Grimm. Who was then in his late sixties, in poor health, and whom up to that point had served as the solitary trial attorney for this politically powerful syndicate and law firm since its inception.

SISK prepared and actually tried a dozen jury trials, over 50 arbitration trials and countless depositions, motion hearings and appearances in that same 13 month period. As the singular and lead attorney for the firm. Despite the lack of experience or guidance to undertake such measures. An apparent definition of trial by fire in order to prepare SISK for this position.

And much to everyone's surprise, SISK actually won half of the jury trials and lost only 3 arbitration trials. While prosecuting the cases of Medearis and Grimm which were expected and intended to be only as training. Acknowledging SISK'S complete lack of experience to handle the cases.

However, in the process of being starved and worked to death, SISK began to recognize a reoccurring theme in the virtual sea of endless personal injury files handled by the firm of Medearis and Grimm. Not only did the same medical clinics, treating

physicians and medical diagnosis, treatment schedules and prognosis reoccur with such frequency as to become predictable. Virtually every single client, with rare exceptions, also happened to be an illegal alien. Who spoke little or no English (at least at any deposition or judicial proceeding).

Disenfranchised by the seeming void in substance or merit regarding this inexhaustible sea of self-replenishing personal injury case files, and also cognizant of what was then beginning to be widely reported in the news media regarding organized rings of set up and manufactured auto accident injury cases, "swoop and squat" accidents, "Cappers",etc. SISK resigned from the firm of Medearis and Grimm.

SISK confident that his reputation established over the previous thirteen months in deposition, motion writing and litigation skills would provide fertile grounds for entrees into other prospective fields of employment in Southern California law.

Particularly in light of his established and rather inexplicably favorable win/loss record.

Following several months of search, SISK was hired by the Santa Monica law firm of Telanoff and Telanoff. A law firm comprised of father Ronald Telanoff and his son Adam.

The Telanoff's having advertised for a complex business litigation attorney to assist them in preparing and taking to trial a singular bad faith insurance litigation case. Valued by them at over $100 million.

And while still barely more than a year out of law school, and with absolutely no experience in complex business litigation matters or cases, SISK was hired by the Telanoff's to assist them in trying their $100 million case.

A hiring, now looking back with the benefit of hindsight, which could only appear inexplicable in logic. As SISK was not only wholly unfamiliar with complex business litigation cases. SISK, at that point, was entirely unclear on what the term complex business litigation even meant. In short, not the logical qualifications one would expect a candidate would possess who was being hired to prosecute a complex business litigation case valued at $100 million.

However, after accepting this position, SISK was then asked to sign an employment contract not with the law firm of Telanoff & Telanoff which hired him, but instead with the large business interest entitled W.P.S., Inc. The purported client of the Telanoff & Telanoff law firm which was bringing the $100 million lawsuit against the State of California and its State Comp Fund.

Ronald Telanoff's twenty something year old son Andy purportedly serving as President of WPS, Inc. and its business interests. While Ronald Telanoff purportedly oversaw all operations of this law office and W.P.S., Inc. from joining offices in the same office suite.

Over the next twelve months, SISK's participation and involvement in the bad faith insurance litigation case, for which he was hired to assist, entitled ***W.P.S. Inc. vs. State Fund*** was extremely sporadic and very limited however.

In fact SISK's participation was limited solely to one or two brief meetings, which he attended with Adam Telanoff, in a large law firm in downtown Los Angeles. A separate law firm which appeared to prepare many, if not most, of all pleadings to be filed in that case. (Though for some reason never explained, or even addressed, legal pleadings filed in ***W.P.S., Inc. vs. California State Fund***, which only bore the names and

bar numbers of Adam Telanoff and SISK.)

Reasons that perhaps became more apparent to SISK at the end of that 12 month period when the parties went to trial on this case. Whereupon SISK learned for the first time, along with the members sitting in the jury panel, that the State of California and its own California Department of Justice had brought a countersuit against W.P.S., Inc.

Where the California Department of Justice then proceeded to illuminate for SISK, along with the jurors at that trial, that Ronald Telanoff was merely a front man for a large organized criminal enterprise. Which operated under the banner W.P.S., Inc. for the financial benefits of a large web of organized participants. Including off shore banks, huge labor companies in Las Vegas, NV, Central and Southern California and elsewhere.

In disbelief as to what he had just witnessed at this trial, SISK refused to return to the trial courtroom. And immediately resigned his position. SISK later reading in the paper that the jury eventually awarded the California Department of Justice and the State of California a multimillion dollar jury verdict in its counterclaim against W.P.S., Inc. Which also included a rather large punitive damages award due to the illuminated designs of intentional and illicit activities being perpetrated by these cooperative members.

That jury award and those legal proceedings being cited at *WPS, Inc. v. State Fund*, B116419, 2001 Cal.App. Unpub. LEXIS 2458, at *1 (Cal.Ct.App. Oct. 22, 2001)(unpub'd).

Now penniless and unemployed, SISK was forced to move into a boarding house just outside Korea town on the West side of Los Angeles. Where without a computer to generate a new resume, nor a telephone in which to set prospective interviews, it looked very much as if SISK's legal career, at least in California, was concluded.

However, four days after moving into this boarding house, one of the other tenants came to SISK's door to inform him that someone was outside on the sidewalk to see him. Confident there must be some mistake, SISK puzzlingly got up to go look out the window just to make sure the other resident was, indeed, mistaken.

Stunningly, however, SISK peered out the window to see none other than Miller Medearis and Dale Grimm standing there on the sidewalk. Waiting for SISK to come out to meet them. In order that they may inform SISK that GRIMM was still not getting any healthier or younger. And that SISK's recent unemployment fit nicely, coincidentally enough, with a recent opening in their own downtown law firm.

Still bewildered, SISK inquired not only how Medearis and Grimm came to be aware of his recent unemployed status, but how on earth they were able to locate him at this boarding house. As SISK had only been there four short days. Had no telephone. Nor any established utility bills. In short, not a soul even knew of SISK's recent relocation to that boarding house but SISK and the woman who rented him the room in same.

To that inquiry, Medearis merely proffered: "We know what goes on in our little town".

A response hard for SISK to even attempt to contest based upon their mere presence. There on the very sidewalk where he also stood.

Thereafter, finding it to be seemingly impossible to achieve meaningful and gainful employment in any conceivable sector of the legal field outside those two experiences already undertaken by SISK at Medearis and Grimm and W.P.S., Inc., SISK eventually gave up on continuing to pursue same. Tendering his petition for resignation

from the California Bar on or about September 15th, 2003.

The aforementioned Baker's dozen, court recorded, illicit judicial acts began occurring within weeks of SISK's September 2003 petition to withdraw as a member of the California Bar. An Order of withdrawal which, to this very day, SISK has never received from California.

This Court, along with SISK or even a RICO jury, could, of course, theorize that the illuminated Baker's dozen of court recorded cooperative criminal acts were subsequently effected through the efforts of a powerfully influential member like Miller Medearis, WPS, Inc. or another in California. With well-established and historically recognized affiliations with our courts. Who have an established track record of spending years fortifying political relationships, electing judges, politicians and other members of our institutionalized offices of State actors.

But, of course, therein lies the problem. As this would still amount to no more than a theory on the part of each. As Miller Medearis, WPS, Inc. nor any other California syndicate member can ever be sued or even questioned regarding this untenable "politicized" design. As none actually ever perpetrated any of these legally indefensible, criminal State acts. Which are now recorded in our Public Court records.

In short, by skillfully utilizing their own cultivated venues of official State action, each is entirely insulated from any legal redress. Even when that official State action is proven unequivocally to have been criminal.

By allowing a citizen to bring forth the State who houses those official State offices and State actors, pursuant to the RICO, SISK can then engage discovery, take depositions, send interrogatories, take witness statements, etc. in order to bear out the

veracity of those theories.

In short, SISK could show that Medearis and Grimm had already determined who would be replacing Dale Grimm as the sole litigation attorney in this politically powerful legal syndicate. And that would be SISK. Whether SISK was desirous of that "esteemed" position or not.

Even if that meant taking his only child and utilizing same as a utilitarian tool in order to secure SISK'S eventual cooperation and/or allegiance.

And what evidence would this court recorded judicial anal possess to support that legal theory? Well for one thing, a Baker's dozen judicially recorded, time/date stamped, subsequent criminal occurrences that simply cannot legally occur under any conceivable application of any conceivable law. State nor Federal.

And a Baker's dozen judicially recorded occurrences which were each clearly designed to effect one singular purpose. In short, to insure that no hearing ever take place in any court.

Thus concealing not only the evidence of these criminal activities. But prohibiting any conceivable review of same in any conceivable court. State or Federal.

But more importantly, this record also reveals that it was clearly never Defendant 1 (SISK's ex-wife) design which drove those inexplicable and extraordinarily "politicized" occurrences. Since her singular desire was admittedly to simply acquire a custodial award that was, perhaps, disproportionately favorable to her. An occurrence that this public record also reveals she could have easily secured in her very own pending Louisiana divorce proceedings. As evidenced by the judicial occurrences listed in items 2-13 in the Baker's dozen listed above.

Instead, the clear driving force behind this illuminated Baker's dozen of "politicized" activities was an individual or individuals who wished for SISK to leave the State of Louisiana. Not spend years appealing any "politicized" Louisiana custodial rulings there.

And to chase his son to a foreign jurisdiction in hopes of getting to spend time with him.

That eventuality, of course, resulting in SISK's isolation from any friends, family or other established systems of support. Thereby insuring that once outside his own established system of support, SISK's eventual solitary option, in avoiding homelessness, would be to withdraw his petitions for bar resignations. And return to the only profession for which he held an education, training and license.

In short, the clear driving force behind this untenable legal design was an extraordinarily powerful and politically established legal syndicate in California, like Medearis and Grimm and/or WPS, Inc. Whose members had spent years cultivating relationships with politicians and judges. And had also become exceedingly proficient in exploiting that percentage of its members already identified and illuminated by the Knapp and Moellen Commissions as "absolutely corrupt". Exploiting those established relationships in order to utilize their institutionalized State offices for the explicit purpose of effecting their own illicit designs.

An illicit design, which in this particular case, would ultimately require SISK to spend the rest of his working life earning money for the very members who originated and initiated such an untenable design of character assassination and irreparable destruction.

In short, either spend the rest of your life earning money for the despicable recreants who destroyed your only child's life, in order to spend time with him. Or be denied any and all contact with your only child while you assiduously work to illuminate those and the illicit criminal activities utilized in order to destroy your child's life. What an enviable choice.

CONCLUSION

None who read this application can be left with any question regarding what has indisputably occurred in this untenable design of manipulation and destruction. And as such, any who read this brief still left with a dry eye should reexamine his or her own views of our courts today with some profundity.

Denying an applicant the ability to call upon a State, which houses the official State actors who are utilized in order to effect such untenable designs, will merely open the flood gates for the proliferation, honing of skills and expansion of new forms of illicit State facilitated criminal activities.

While simultaneously fortifying the "willful ignorance" of all who watch.

The saddest part of this case is not that SISK could now walk into any mall in this nation, 5 years later, and find himself standing in a line beside his very own 8 year old son. Each wholly unaware and perhaps unable to even recognize the other. Though, of course, that is admittedly the saddest part of this case for SISK.

The saddest part of this case is not even the inevitable admissions and findings of facts reported in the Knapp, Moellen and River City Cops Commissions. As now applied to our own State and Federal Judiciaries today. Or that so many members of these institutions of Public Service can now be recognized and labeled as absolutely corrupt.

The saddest part of this particular case is that such a high percentage of those same institution members will so easily trade the sacred bond of parenthood, previously recognized as so fundamental in identifying each of us as moral and caring Americans, for a "willful ignorance".

In order that each may continue to occupy his or her own positions of favor and cooperation in a hierarchical fraternity "of justice".

A fraternity that somehow, someway, is inexplicably able to rationalize such untenable acts without so much as the slightest of injury to their own conscience or sense of morality.

It will admittedly be a very, very long time before this Court is ever presented with another individual with the training, courage, fortitude and shear will to bring this issue before it.

And this Court will never be presented with a more complete and clearly recorded record illuminating its own need to address same.

Since, of course, it is unlikely that any so trained will ever again walk away from the political benefits and financial rewards available through membership in this fraternity. In order to build and then present such a well-documented record of the "politicization" inherent in it.

And even then, these types of illicit actors will merely learn from this case. Making their own illicit "politicized activities" harder for any to reveal in the future.

Realities that SISK hopes each member on this Court will keep closely in mind as each wrestles with whether addressing these issues may bring "embarrassment to the institution" or "erode our public confidence" in same.

For this official public record indisputably illuminates that our long and documented histories at "politicization" have already clearly eroded away the vast majority of what once made us moral, caring and principled human beings.

And with that new revelation maybe it is time that we "be embarrassed as an institution".

Respectfully submitted,

John Sisk, In Pro Se
Plaintiff-Applicant
3719 Rapides St.
Monroe, LA 71203
(318) 345-1254

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

Please see the accompanying Certificate of Service attached to Plaintiff-Applicant's Motion for Leave of Court to file application with this Court. As it covers all procedural rules pertaining to the service of these two accompanying filings.

Well unfortunately, the legal shell game would continue. And how could it not?

As simply far too many Judicial Politicians and varied courts had become involved now including not just lower and appellate State Court judicial politicians from Louisiana but also including lower district and Appellate court judges in our United States Federal courts.

A stunning legal system revelation which at this point could only best be described as the illumination of horrid and far reaching corruption, cooperation and collusion across what was appearing to become our entire judicial legal system in America.

In short, the tenacity and competence in my illumination of these corruption realities, found present across our entire court system, had simply now grown to large and much too embarrassing for our American judicial system to admit.

As such, your case had simply grown far too big and damaging to be allowed to be revealed to our American Public simply causing far too much loss in faith and damage to the credibility of our Nation's courts.

And therefore apparently, it was merely hoped that these illuminated realities would merely die this final death and become consumed by a vast sea of legal records confined in our nation's forgotten and voluminous legal annals and libraries.

Of course, the Clerk's Office in the United States Supreme Court still readily cognizant and carefully avoiding involving any actual member of this court just in case these illuminations were to surface in the future unexpectedly.

In other words, just as had occurred both times previously in the Louisiana Supreme Court, and duplicated yet again in the USCA5 court, the very same legal pattern

emerged here. Where no member sitting on these higher courts could ever actually be attributed with any real knowledge of the vast and court recorded corruption contained in your case.

Purportedly because no sitting member ever had these legal filings actually submitted to them for review.

Below I've pasted a copy of the actual letter I drafted and forwarded to the United States Supreme Court Clerk's office, immediately upon receiving their own letter, which was sent back to them four days following my original filing of your application in the United States Supreme Court. This letter also time/date stamped showing it was received in the Clerk's Office of our United States Supreme Court on October 8th, 2008.

JOHN SISK
3719 Rapides St.
Monroe, LA 71203
(318) 345-1254

Q: 5c

October 6, 2008

William K. Suter, Clerk
SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES
Office of the Clerk
Washington, D.C. 20543-0001

Via: Federal Express
Overnight Mail
Mailed on 10/6/08

Attention: Cynthia Rapp

Re: *Sisk v. California* (filed with your office 10/2/08)

Dear Mr. Suter and/or Ms. Rapp:

I am in receipt of, and puzzled by the contents in, your letter dated 10/3/08, regarding the above referenced matter.

In short, while acknowledging that my filings comply with all statutory and jurisprudential rules, including the Supreme Court Rules of Court, you have rejected same purportedly upon your own interpretation of our court's findings in "*Hans v. Louisiana*, 134 U.S. 1 (1890) and Rule 17 of the Rules of this Court".

Ms. Rapp, with all due respect, and also acknowledging that your Supervisor Mr. Jeff Atkins assures me that your are, indeed, an attorney yourself, it was not really my intent to generate thousands of dollars in fees, costs and expenses in order to acquire your own personal interpretations of our laws. Nor your own personal interpretations of how you believe our Supreme Court Justices may apply their own interpretations of their own prior rulings to those filings.

In short, it was my intent, in generating those thousands of dollars in costs, fees and expenses, in order to comply with "Rule 17 of the Rules of this Court". So that those filings may be reviewed by our Supreme Court Justices in hopes that they would grant my motion for leave of court, pursuant to the mandates of Rule 17. Allowing me to file an application, again pursuant to Rule 17. A measure which, as also explicitly detailed in Rule 17, that they alone appear to have the authority to grant or deny.

Perhaps your ambitions are attributable to your desire to assist me in saving the three hundred dollar filing fee for that application. In short, it may be your own personal belief that our Justices will deny my application for leave of court to file an application. However, the three hundred dollar filing fee, as you well know, is far and away the least

expensive cost in preparing and filing any application with our United States Supreme Court. The copy costs alone for that filing were almost a thousand dollars by themselves.

In any event, Rule 17 has been fully complied with in that filing. As your brief re-review of that Rule with confirm. If you have some other technicality or Rule application requirement that I have overlooked, I will be happy to comply with that purported defect, should you find one.

However, *Hans v. Louisiana*, 134 U.S. 1 (1890) as cited and relied upon by you, stands only for one singular proposition in our United States legal annals. And that legal proposition is that a citizen my not sue his own State of residence for contractual obligations arising from Article I of our United States Constitution. Nothing more. And even then, could not conceivably be interpreted to apply to a citizen of one State suing another State.

A legal proposition thoroughly modified since its 1890 ruling and also thoroughly addressed in the legal brief accompanying my application for leave of court to file an application pursuant to Rule 17.

As such, I have re-enclosed the filings returned to me. Along with my check in the amount of $300.00. For your filings and submission to our Justices pursuant to Rule 17. As it would appear that all procedural requirements have been met per your own review of same.

Please call if you have any further questions, comments or concerns regarding this matter. And would you kindly, also, thoroughly brief your Supervisor, Mr. Jeff Atkins, regarding these communications. As Jeff informed me earlier today that I would first need to communicate with you regarding your personal reasons for rejection. Prior to being able to talk to me himself, regarding same.

With kindest regards, I am

Very truly yours,

John Sisk

Enclosures
$300.00 Check
Original Plaintiff's Certification
Original Plaintiff/Applicant's Motion for Leave of Court pursuant to Rule 17
Original Plaintiff's Application and Memorandum in Support

As illuminated in the above letter, immediately returned to the United States Supreme Court on October 6, 2008, our filings had apparently been taken and given to an underling subordinate in the United States Supreme Court clerk's office.

Who then mysteriously was to have applied her own legal knowledge to those filings where she determined, on her own, that she felt these filings would not be of interest to the Justices of our United States Supreme Court. Since according to her, the United States Supreme Court had already addressed this "important federal question of great public interest". And therefore would not do so again.

And pursuant to her own personal legal interpretation and reasoning, Hans vs. Louisiana, 134 U.S. 1 (1890) in her opinion had judicially settled this "important federal question" in the Federal Courts in America thus preventing any such re-review, according to her letter to me rejecting our filing with that court.

And as any licensed attorney can readily inform you, it is an unusually grand benefit to any attorney's resume to be allowed the rather prestigious honor of being allowed to clerk for a United States Supreme Court Justice either while in law school or immediately upon a law student's graduation from law school. The latter of course, being the much more common occurrence.

Wherein the newly graduating law student is willing to sacrifice the first year (and sometimes even two) of his or her potential legal career wages just for the honor of having been chosen to accept one of these low paying honorary clerking positions.

In other words, they are willing to sacrifice a decent wage in order to learn how to practice law and gain experience in the actual practice of the law while simultaneous greatly enhancing their own personal resume for later use once entering the legal

profession.

A somewhat less stellar honor is being allowed to work in the United States Supreme Court clerk of Court's office for a period of time. Those positions left to only those students who are generally not legally adept enough to attain the higher honor. And of course, continued only by those not even legally adept enough to secure and maintain a much higher paying attorney position in the actual legal practice world later.

So I could not speak directly with the Clerk of Court, Mr. William K. Sutter, because he apparently had absolutely no knowledge of our application with the Supreme Court since it had been assigned to an underling subordinate in the clerk's office who immediately rejected it.

And in fact, as noted in that very letter, I could not even gain any relief or understanding from this underling's Supervisor, Mr. Jeff Atkins, in the Clerk of Court's office there.

As illuminated by him in the second of two telephone conversations which I had with him in that office wherein Mr. Atkins claimed that he too had no knowledge of this application nor his subordinate's unique reasons for rejecting same.

And that I would first be required to gain from her those unique reasons for rejecting our application in our United States Supreme Court before he was procedurally allowed to take the matter up and apply his own Supervisory input.

Coincidentally enough his underling subordinate, Ms. Cynthia Rapp, never again answering her telephone when called in the United States Supreme Court Clerk's office. And of course, never returning another message left by me on her answering machine there thus preventing me from ever gaining those unique reasons from her in order that I

could then share them with her Supervisor Mr. Jeff Atkins in order that he may be allowed to take up the matter from there.

In our United States Supreme Court application I referred to the attachments of Exhibit A and Exhibit B.

Exhibit A was our application to the Louisiana Supreme Court the second and final time we had gone through the Louisiana courts and pertained to the rulings of our second Louisiana lower court Judge Benjamin Jones from December 2006.

Jones being the second Louisiana Judge who ruled that he had "jurisdiction" to hear your case and, in fact, that the Louisiana 4th Judicial Court all along had jurisdiction to have heard your case. But that it was his opinion that "North Carolina would be a more convenient forum to now have your matter heard".

And the very application which illuminated the rather stunning and comically inflammatory written opinion created by the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals in your case which they later posted on Google for over four years.

This is the Louisiana Supreme Court Application and filing which its own Clerk of Court claimed was filed with his office, rather unfortunately, "1 day late" and thus was never submitted to any of the Louisiana Supreme Court members because it was deemed legally in default of the strictly enforced timelines within which it could have been filed with his court. (be sure and note the Fed Ex receipt at the end of this particular exhibit documenting that this filing was not only filed timely--- (the law allows 30 days to Appeal an Order from 2nd Circuit Court and assumes it takes 5 business days from the date it is rendered by the Appellate Court to be received by the Appellant)--- but was actually filed within 3 weeks of the 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals having issued and served their

appealed order on me. While also remembering that I had already filed our lawsuit in the USDC months previously pursuant to the RICO Act and simply needed to get this last Louisiana application filed and dispensed with in order to protect against having our USDC lawsuit dismissed for "failure to thoroughly exhaust all State Court and administrative remedies".)

Exhibit B, was the rather illuminating letter actually sent to me by USDC Judge Dee D. Drell. So brazen and patronizing in proffer that he even utilized his own United States District Court letterhead when sending it.

A measure seeming to shed an entirely new illumination upon the Wikipedia entry for this United States Court District Judge which I have posted below and any member of our public can readily pull up on an internet search using Bing or Google.

"Though Drell is considered a conservative Republican – he donated $300 to defeated GOP congressional candidate Clyde C. Holloway even after Bush tendered the nomination – he drew the praise of one of the Senate's most liberal members, Democrat Patrick Leahy of Vermont. At the time of the nomination, Leahy, then the ranking member on the Senate Judiciary Committee, described Drell as "a lawyer's lawyer, rather than a political or judicial activist," a category in which Leahy placed many of Bush's district and circuit court nominees.[*citation needed*]

Leahy continued: "Mr. Drell has a record of accomplishment and compassion as a lawyer of which we can all be proud. He has the full support of both of his home-state senators, (then Democrats John Breaux and Mary Landrieu). His record has generated no controversy or criticism. If only, our circuit court nominees had records such as his. This nomination is a good example of the kind of candidate who engenders bipartisan support.""

Exhibit B sent to me by him immediately following the conclusory efforts of his Louisiana legal colleague, USCA5 Judge Thomas M. Reaveley, where Louisiana colleague Reaveley stepped in and simply ordered that all filed appellate briefs in the USCA5 court be concealed from any United States Federal Appellate court reviewing

panels.

Reaveley being virtually certain that there would be no conceivable way that we could ever construct a United States Supreme Court application that would have even the remotest chance of having his own actions reviewed.

In short, Exhibit B appears to be these joint judicial actors' rather brazen response of:

yeah, we did it. So what are ya gonna do about it? We <u>are</u> the law!!

I've listed both Exhibits below here.

IN THE SUPREME COURT
OF
THE STATE OF LOUISIANA

NO.: 08 C 0075

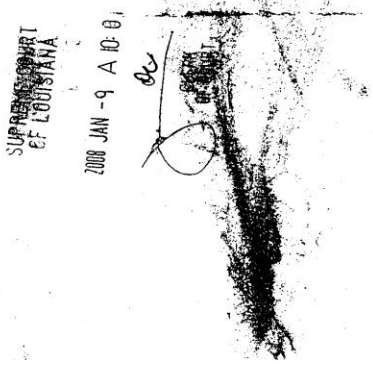
JOHN SISK.
PLAINTIFF-APPLICANT

VERSUS

HEATHER GRABLE SISK,
DEFENDANT-RESPONDENT

ON APPLICATION BY PLAINTIFF-APPLICANT,
JOHN SISK, FOR SUPERVISORY WRITS
OF CERTIORARI, PROHIBITION AND MANDAMUS
4th JDC
BENJAMIN JONES,
DISTRICT JUDGE, DIVISION "I"
TRIAL DOCKET NO.:03-4117
2ND CIRCUIT COURT OF APPEALS,
APPEAL NO.:42619-CA
By Order of 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals

PLAINTIFF-APPLICANT'S PETITION AND MEMORANDUM IN SUPPORT



John Sisk,
Plaintiff-Applicant
In Proper Person
3719 Rapides St.
Monroe, LA 71203
(318) 345-1254

INDEX

Pursuant to Rule X, Section 3(5)(b), all other pleadings filed with the trial court and in the 2nd Circuit court of Appeals have been held at this time pending further instructions from this Louisiana Supreme Court to both this applicant and the lower courts.

APPENDIX (Rule X, Sec. 5)

The petition of John Sisk, appearing in proper person, who is the original plaintiff/appellant in this suit represents:

1.

Petitioner is aggrieved by the judgment of the 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals on 11/21/07 and is entitled to have this court review that judgement.

2.

This court has jurisdiction to here this matter pursuant to the Louisiana Constitution, the Louisiana Code of Civil Procedure and Rule X of the Supreme Court of Louisiana Rules of Court

3.

Issue Presented

The issue presented is whether the monetary sanction awards levied against this plaintiff/appellant are legally supportable under the laws of this State pursuant to the facts presented in this case.

4.

Question of Law

Do the actions of these lower courts represent a pattern of conduct sufficient to satisfy the legal requirements of United States Title 18, Chapter 96 RICO.

5.

Assignment of Error

Plaintiff/Appellant shows that the monetary sanction awards issued by these lower Louisiana Courts are not supported by the laws of this State and has separately briefed these issues and arguments of facts and law in Exhibit A attached hereto pursuant to RULE XII, Section 5(3), Rules of the Supreme Court and is made part of this record for all purposes pursuant to Art. 853, LSA-CCP.

6.

Request for Oral Argument

Plaintiff-applicant shows that he has been denied all visitation with his now seven (7) year old child for over four (4) years now. Plaintiff-Applicant also shows that he has been denied any and all communication with his child for over one (1) year now.

Plaintiff-applicant finally shows that no Louisiana court has ever this date granted any form of oral argument regarding these proceedings. While simultaneously feigning to labor under some purported ambiguity regarding its facts. Plaintiff-Applicant once again makes his customary application and request for this court to entertain oral arguments in this matter. In order to alleviate any similar obstacles in comprehension.

WHEREFORE, petitioner prays for all necessary writs, orders and/or writ of certiorari issue to the Judges of the Second Circuit Court of Appeal directing that certified copies of all proceedings entitled John Sisk v. Heather Grable Sisk be sent to this court, that the judgements of the Court of Appeal be reviewed, and after, due consideration and oral arguments, that the judgments of the Second Circuit Court of Appeal be reversed.

Submitted,

John Sisk, Plaintiff/Applicant
In Proper Person
3719 Rapides St.
Monroe, LA 71203
(318) 345-1254

AFFIDAVIT OF SERVICE

STATE OF LOUISIANA
PARISH OF OUACHITA

BEFORE ME, the undersigned authority, personally came and appeared JOHN SISK, who being duly sworn deposed that he is the Plaintiff/Applicant, that the allegations in the foregoing Petition with Exhibits is true and correct and that a copy of said petition with Exhibits has been duly served upon defendant respondent through her attorney of record Layne Adams at 141 DeSaird St., Suite 141 in Monroe, LA as well as trial court Judge Ben Jones at 4th JDC, 300 St. John St., 4th Floor in Monroe, LA and the Clerk of the 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals at 430 Fannin St. in Shreveport, LA by U.S. Mail this date properly addressed with sufficient postage affixed thereto.

SWORN TO AND SUBSCRIBED this 16th day of January, 2008 at Monroe, Louisiana.

NOTARY PUBLIC

Cathy M. Ross
Notary Public
#67595

EXHIBIT A
MEMORANDUM IN SUPPORT

Section 1 (a)(5) provides grounds for Writ of review when the 2nd Circuit Court exhibits a "Gross Departure From Proper Judicial Proceedings" by failing to follow the established law and then departing from its position as neutral arbiter of review in favor of a position of advocacy and rationalization in attempts to justify its departure.

Section 1(a)(5), as a consequence, likewise provides grounds for review by this Louisiana Supreme Court when evidence is illuminated which indicate that members of its lower Louisiana Judiciary have exhibited corrupt, collusive and/or cooperative rulings which are contrary to the interests of justice in this state.

It is on each of these grounds that this applicants invokes the jurisdictional duties of the highest and singular policing authority regarding the judicial activities in the lower courts of this State in this matter.

RELEVANT FACTS

On September 21st, 2003, the parties filed a mutually agreeable divorce petition in the 4th Judicial District Court of Louisiana. The court of proper jurisdiction where the parties' had raised their then 3 year old child for all but the first few weeks of his entire life. And the jurisdiction where Plaintiff, John Sisk, still resided.[1]

[1] Defendant Heather Sisk was visiting with her mother at the time of the divorce filing mulling over her previously discussed plans to move back to the couples Monroe, Louisiana home or to Austin, Texas. She eventually abandoning both previous options in favor of her move to Charlotte, North Carolina somewhere between February and May of 2004.

As previously discussed between the parties and agreed upon, Defendant returned to the couples Ouachita Parish home in December, 2003, following her visit with her mother in California, intent upon effecting a reconciliation of the couple's marriage in Louisiana.[2]

Unsuccessful in her reconciliation attempts, defendant returned to her mother's California home a second time where she immediately began making plans to move to Charlotte, North Carolina.[3] Defendant also instructed Plaintiff to forward the "joint custody agreement" which the parties had reached during her Louisiana stay in December and January. In order that it may be executed and returned to be filed in the parties' pending Louisiana Divorce proceedings.

Plaintiff and the couples child remained in their Ouachita Parish, Louisiana home during these events.

However, once away from her home, her husband and her child, defendant developed a change of heart and no longer wished to share joint custody. Allowing their child to spend equal time with each as per their joint custody agreement. And thus she refused to sign the joint custody agreement which the parties had previously reached back in December of 2003.

Paradoxically, rather than propose any new custodial arrangements or even make any application for same in their pending divorce proceedings, defendant decided to apply to a California court for sole custody of the couples child on January 28th, 2004.

---

[2] This fact confirmed in sworn courtroom testimony from several disinterested witnesses and close confidants of defendant Heather Sisk.

[3] This fact confirmed in sworn deposition and courtroom testimony from Defendant.

While all other parties, witnesses and the child were still residing in Louisiana and awaiting defendant's return of the previously agreed to joint custody agreement.

Said California Order granting plaintiff only supervised visits with his child in the State of California. Even though defendant had already set into action her intended plans to move to the State of North Carolina.

Even more paradoxically, the State of California issued her the order for which she applied the very same afternoon which she filed for same. And even though not one witness, party or other relevant soul was even in the State of California but her at the time.

In short, an order that was clearly criminal pursuant to every State and Federal rule of law not just in the State of California. But the States of Louisiana, North Carolina and every single other State in the entire nation as well. See La. R.S. 13:1700 et.seq. and the relevant provisions of the Uniform Child Custody Jurisdiction Act or UCCJA.

This being the 1st Order which our Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals, through Charles Peatross, affirmed in these bazaar Louisiana divorce proceedings.

Recognizing the criminal implications inherent in such an illicit judicial maneuver, defendant elected not to attempt to enforce this corrupt ruling in the parties' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings. And instead on or about February 4th, 2004, defendant paid a separate civil case filing fee in Louisiana's 4th Judicial District Courts. And initiated her own separate Louisiana lawsuit, in her name only. Where she asked for a secluded hearing in front of a 4th Judicial District Louisiana Judge. In order that she may conduct her Louisiana business.

And not surprisingly, the 4th Judicial District Clerk of Court assigned defendant Judge Alvin Sharp to hear her separate new lawsuit. Sharp already presiding over the parties pending Louisiana divorce proceedings which had been filed on September 21st of the previous year.

Whereupon Sharp issued his own Louisiana court order affirming defendant's California criminal activities the very same afternoon which she applied for same. Again, with not one witness, party or other relevant soul at this Louisiana hearing either.

Since defendant had insightfully omitted naming any defendant or other parties or witnesses to her separately filed Louisiana proceedings lodged earlier that day. No one was given any notice of these sporadic and secluded Louisiana proceedings. Whom may be inclined to show up at this Louisiana hearing, object and/or illuminate the criminality of these actions. Of course, said measure also nicely facilitated allowing this Louisiana hearing to occur within minutes of defendants initiation and application for a secluded new Louisiana hearing.

This being the 2nd Order which our Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals, through Charles Peatross, affirmed in these bazaar Louisiana divorce proceedings.

Defendant then took Sharp's Louisiana order and utilized same to have the couple's child forcibly removed from their Louisiana home before vanishing with the child. Notifying Plaintiff of her move with their child to Charlotte, N.C. months later in May of 2004.

Whereupon plaintiff immediately applied for an order to review, in the parties pending Louisiana divorce proceedings[4], the prior criminal actions of defendant. Along with the custodial and visitation arrangements concerning their child.

Not surprisingly however, Sharp did not now wish to have his own illicit activities reviewed. And thus Sharp set this priority entitled filing for hearing months into the future for September 21st, 2004.

Sharp then ruled, in chambers on or about September 22nd, 2004, that his court lacked subject matter jurisdiction to review matters of custody and visitation in the parties' divorce proceedings pending in his Louisiana court. Finding that jurisdiction to review these matters rested with the California courts who issued their original custody award on January 28th, 2004. Even though not one witness, party, child or even relation lived or could now be found in California. A State which clearly lacked personal jurisdiction over any conceivable witness, party, relation or child to entertain any matter at the time California issued its original order or now.

Sharp then issued his own vast and expansive financial sanction awards against plaintiff for making his application in the parties pending Louisiana divorce proceedings. Finding California to be where plaintiff should have made this application. Even though the UCCJA specifically forbid California from entertaining this matter by specific statutory and jurisprudential citations. And further establishing that the parties' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings was the only conceivable jurisdiction and venue where these matters could now be reviewed by any court.

---

[4] The couples' order of final divorce having been granted by this Louisiana 4th JDC court the month before in April 2004.

Due singularly and solely to defendant's disappearance with the couple's child and unannounced sporadic move to the State of North Carolina.

These being the 3rd and 4th Orders which our Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals, through Charles Peatross, affirmed in these bazaar Louisiana divorce proceedings.

Following his application for a rehearing in the 2nd Circuit Court, Plaintiff made an immediate application to this very Louisiana Supreme Court on June 23rd, 2005 illuminating the stunningly brazen criminal activities occurring in the very Louisiana judicial tribunals that it is obligated to police. Where, unfortunately for justice in the State of Louisiana, this Louisiana Supreme Court chose to deny its own review. Thereby abdicating the judicial responsibilities which it alone possesses in this State to review and rectify this untenable travesty.

Now emboldened by the corruption and cooperation extended her in the Louisiana courts, defendant elected to effect another disappearance and move with the couples' child. This time simply moving and disconnecting her telephone.

Not having any clue where his child had been moved to this time and having no conceivable way of contacting him, plaintiff made a one page application in the parties pending Louisiana divorce proceedings for defendant to please provide him with an updated telephone number and address. Whereupon plaintiff may attempt to maintain some form of communication with his only child. While these matters continued to be litigated.

And 4th JDC Judge Alvin Sharp attempted additional vast and expansive financial sanctions against plaintiff to be paid to defendant for this application. Even though it was

admittedly defendant's own 2nd disappearance, unannounced move and disconnection of her telephone that singularly precipitated and necessitated this Louisiana application.

This being the 5th Order which our Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals, through Charles Peatross, affirmed in this bazaar Louisiana divorce proceeding.

Subsequently, in a maneuver so brazen as to border taunting, defendant effected a third wholly unannounced move with the couples child. While the matters were still being litigated. This time "miles away from our home to the State of South Carolina."

Whereupon plaintiff immediately returned to the parties' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings by application complaining of the never ending and incessant unannounced relocations with their child. And beseeching the court to please review matters of custody and visitation regarding their child.

This time 4th JDC Judge Benjamin Jones conceding that his court had subject matter jurisdiction to hear the matter. But refused to entertain same none the less. Finding that a North Carolina court would be a more convenient venue for such matters. Even though North Carolina clearly now lacked personal jurisdiction over every conceivable witness, party, child and relation to hear same. Due once again singularly and solely to defendants repeated unannounced interstate moves with the child in violation of both State and Federal rules prohibiting same.

Jones further ordering now outlandish and unparalleled financial sanctions against plaintiff for making his application in the parties' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings. Because plaintiff had failed to apparently divine that defendant's most recent interstate move with their child turned out to be only a short distance across the South Carolina state line. And even though plaintiff's Louisiana application was once

again precipitated and necessitated solely due to another of defendant's new wholly unannounced interstate relocations with the couple's child.

This being the 6th Order which our Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals, through Charles Peatross, affirmed in these bazaar Louisiana divorce proceedings.

Plaintiff immediately filed for review with the 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals illuminating defendant's consistent and repeated wholly unannounced moves in violation of both State and Federal statutory and jurisprudential law found in R.S. 13:1700 et.seq., the UCCJA and *Janik v. Janik*, App. 5th Cir. 1989, 542 So.2d 615, (which has been cited repeatedly by SISK to both this court and every other conceivable court which has ever reviewed any of these matters).

And also illuminating the bazaar and consistent pattern of illicit, unfounded and legally unsupportable financial sanction awards. Which could be logically interpreted in no other fashion than punitively inclined silence awards. Designed to chill any further protest or applications for review of these judicial criminal acts

And, of course, Peatross and the 2nd Circuit Courts response was to generate their own additional financial silence awards. Against this plaintiff for his additional efforts to again have their illicit actions reviewed.

This appeal follows.

Issue 1

Are Peatross and his 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals recent new sanction awards supported by the laws of this State. Or do they more logically illuminate a perceptibly apparent pattern by Peatross and his lower court brethren to conceal their own criminal activities and collusion occurring in these proceedings?

LAW AND ARGUMENT

The undersigned plaintiff would embrace the opportunity to construct for this court a reasoned, logical, persuasive and legally supportable argument for the members of this court to utilize as an aide in weighing an ambiguous or legally undecided issue in these proceedings. Unfortunately for the undersigned, like the members on this court, all of the legal issues raised in these proceedings have been well settled for decades now. Not just in this State, but in the entire nation as well.

A fact competently and expertly outlined in every court by this plaintiff who has cited the appropriate and controlling statutory and jurisprudential authority to each throughout these divorce proceedings.

As such, the undersigned's time may be better spent now outlining how on earth current sitting members in our own Louisiana Judiciary may have placed themselves in a position to have each's own criminal actions illuminated to all. Through such an elemental effort.

In order to illuminate this, it is first helpful to concede the premise that the people in the rural areas like Monroe and Bastrop, Louisiana (which comprise the 4th JDC) routinely look to those in larger metropolitan areas like Shreveport and the 2nd Circuit for legal guidance in matters of the law. Those in Shreveport, in turn, look to those with more experience and application in our State's capitol city of Baton Rouge for guidance. Who in turn look to those elite few in Louisiana who are sufficiently trained and intellectually gifted enough to hold a position in the purported "Think Tank" of Louisiana. Found in New Orleans.

Paradoxically, however, New Orleans is not only viewed but has historically even been labeled by all outside Louisiana as "The Big Easy". Not because of a casual or laid back lifestyle exhibited there. As most Louisianans wish to equate with that historic label. But because the level of mental prowess and intellect is so underdeveloped, deficient and lacking there that the ease with which its people can be manipulated, cajoled and swindled makes it such easy pickings for any who wish to engage commercially or legally there.

Of course the aforementioned is not merely an idiosyncratic belief or even an opinion of the undersigned. For Hollywood has even made movies glamorizing that truism. And nowhere will any find a more revealing depiction of that truism than in this very legal proceeding.

In recap, someone in California told the imbeciles in Louisiana that it was okay for one of its courts to issue an order of sole custody in this matter. Even though not one soul, witness, child or even party was in California at the time. And even though these parties already had a Louisiana divorce proceeding pending since September of the previous year. Where a joint custody agreement had already been reached, drafted, forwarded and served.

All measures in direct violation of every State and Federal law which had been followed for decades not just in Louisiana and California but in the entire nation.

Then someone in California told the imbeciles in Louisiana that it was okay for the parties' very own divorce judge to conduct a secluded hearing in order to facilitate a kidnapping of the child out of his own Louisiana home. All measures in direct violation of every State, Federal and Constitutional law regarding notice, an opportunity to be

heard and taking without due process.

Someone in California then told the imbeciles in Louisiana not to worry about the illumination or review of those criminal activities. Since no one would ever live in California again, no hearing could ever be initiated in that State.

And since none occurred in North Carolina, no illicit judicial act occurring in Louisiana or California could be raised in any North Carolina court. All Louisiana now needed to do was to repeatedly refuse to allow any hearing to ever occur in Louisiana by claiming it lacks subject matter jurisdiction to entertain matters of child custody and visitation in these parties' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings.

Simply one more legal premise utterly absurd in light of all State and Federal laws pertaining to subject matter jurisdiction in a pending divorce proceeding. Which unambiguously place child custody and visitation jurisdictional issues squarely in the venue where the parties' divorce is pending.

This deliberate Louisiana refusal would therefore force this plaintiff to petition some other foreign state for review of any future child custody and visitation matter where, conveniently, that court too would utterly refuse to allow any evidence to be submitted regarding improprieties occurring in either Louisiana or California.

Since none of those legal improprieties occurred in their own State courts.

But, of course, there was no illicit intent in utterly refusing to entertain any future custody or visitation review in this couples' Louisiana divorce proceedings. This plaintiff could surely petition any one of the various other State courts to see his child. Though years had now past which would weigh heavily against now allowing any visitation with his child. But there was certainly no reason to believe that this particular

plaintiff would not be treated utterly fairly in whatever foreign jurisdiction these matters were ultimately raised. At least as "fairly" as he had been treated already in California and Louisiana.

And if this plaintiff felt he was not being treated fairly in that foreign jurisdiction, well he could certainly retain an attorney in that jurisdiction and contest same on his sporadic salary as a laborer/brick layer.

But then again, someone in California said all this would be okay. And like our own irreverent "brain trust" in New Orleans, those city guys in California know far more than us about the law, truth, justice, fairness and what's right.

It was never for even one moment any mystery to the undersigned that the criminal actions behind this untenable judicial atrocity originated and were being orchestrated out of California. From the initial California hearing and court order while not one soul was even in the State of California. To the repeated attempts to force plaintiff back into the State of California in order to litigate this matter in hopes of someday getting to see his only child.

For in all his legal experiences, acquaintances and political meetings, the undersigned has crossed paths and become acquainted with only one man which could even begin to boast the political muscle and acumen which would be necessary in order to achieve such an unbelievably misguided and inexplicable legal result. Who also possesses the morbidly distorted sense of "right", which would allow him to rationalize such an untenable occurrence in his own mind.

However, this court polices Louisiana, not California. And when its own Judicial members like Sharp, Jones, Peatross and others began replicating legally unsupportable

vast financial sanction awards in this matter, each's claim of imbecility had ceased. And was replaced with an informed attempt to conceal their own illicit criminal activities perpetrated on this State and the citizens of same.

It is specifically those illicit sanction awards that this court is now called upon to review. And specifically the additional sanction awards levied by Peatross and the 2nd Circuit court of Appeals.

CONCLUSION

How does a State with some of the wealthiest natural resources, the most fertile farm, timber, hunting, fishing, tourist, seafood, natural gas and oil reserves in the entire nation if not the world, continue to occupy the moniker of the second poorest State in the nation?

Place those resources and that natural wealth in the hands of dominions who the rest of the nation refer to as "The Big Easy".

This highest policing tribunal of the State of Louisiana, which is singularly adorned with jurisdictional authority to even review or address the issues raised in this bazaar Louisiana legal proceeding, is now the benefactor of a uniquely original opportunity to address this State's indelible and historic reputation for corruption in its State Judiciaries. As well as its rather infamous reputation as "The Big Easy". An indelible moniker actually assigned to Louisianans by those outside Louisiana.

No one outside this State has ever been unclear regarding the illicitness of these Louisiana divorce proceedings. For the State and Federal laws in every State have remained unambiguously clear for decades regarding any one of the previously aforementioned (7) court orders. Which Peatross and the Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of

Appeals once again affirm. And even attempt to affix another repayment of those ridiculous awards in addition to their own new silence awards.

This Louisiana divorce proceeding merely exemplifies better than any previous historical account that the imbecility required in order to sustain a domain worthy of the title "The Big Easy" still reigns invariably strong here.

In short, justice, fairness, right and wrong are, and continue to be, dictated to the imbecilic holders of this State's Public Trust by those "more learned" outside this State. Yet somehow, inexplicably, those same holders of this State's Public Trust still routinely leave Washington shaking their heads in disbelief as to why no one outside this State seem to take us, our needs and this State seriously.

When a State treats its own citizens in such a manner as here, it is inconceivable that even the most egregious case of imbecility would prevent our holders of this State's Public Trust from recognizing that what goes around in this State, will eventually come back around to it. In some manner, form or fashion.

That they too will be told by the very same "more learned" that their own reasoned, lawful, legally substantiated positions are idiosyncratic in view. "Rambling", ambiguous or just plain crazy.

Only those who dispense fairness can reasonably be believed deserve to be treated with fairness. And when one sporadically chooses when to be fair, it should be no surprise that fate will bring him or her similar treatment.

There has never been a single aspect of this Louisiana legal proceeding that even remotely resembles fairness, justice or right. The members of this court are now presented with one last opportunity to address that. And to exhibit some intent to begin redefining for the rest of the country the phrase "The Big Easy". As it pertains to Louisiana, our politics and our courts today.

Respectfully submitted,

John Sisk, In Proper Person
Plaintiff-Applicant
3719 Rapides St.
Monroe, LA 71203
(318) 345-1254

DECLARATION OF REHEARING REFUSAL, RULE XII, SEC. 5(7)

BEFORE ME, the undersigned authority personally came and appeared Plaintiff-Applicant, JOHN SISK, who being duly sworn and deposed stated that:

1. He is the plaintiff-applicant in these proceedings.
2. He filed Writs to the 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals in this matter.
3. Said 2nd Circuit then converted the proceedings to full appeal for review
4. Following briefing on Appeal, Charles Peatross and the 2nd Circuit Court affirmed his own previous rulings ordering that the previously awarded and paid sanctions be repaid a second time. And then issuing his own sanctions
4. Plaintiff timely filed a petition for rehearing on 11/28/07 and the 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals denied plaintiff's petition by Order dated 12/7/07.
6. Plaintiff thus files this Petition for Writ of Certiorari.

Affiant, JOHN SISK

THUS SWORN TO AND SUBSCRIBED before me, the undersigned authority on this 4th day of January, 2008 in Louisiana.

NOTARY PUBLIC

Cathy M. Ross
Notary Public
#67595

COPY

JOHN SISK
3719 Rapides St.
Monroe, LA 71203
(318) 345-1254 home
(318) 557-0240 cell

January 6, 2008

The Louisiana Supreme Court
Clerk of Court's Office
400 Royal, Suite 4200
New Orleans, LA 70130

Via: Federal Express Overnight Mail
Mailed on 1/6/08

Re: Writ Application and Petition with Appendix

Dear Sir or Madam:

Please find enclosed two (2) duplicate Originals along with seven (7) copies of petitioner/applicant's application for Writs of Certiorari. Also enclosed is nine (9) copies of the Appendix of Exhibits required under LSCR X. After filing, would you kindly stamp the copies of the extra face pages for each filing and return them to me in the self addressed, postage paid envelope which I have also enclosed herewith.

Please note on the "Supreme Court of Louisiana Writ Application Filing Sheet", required by LSCR X and included in this filing, that this pleading is being filed "In Forma Pauperis" just as my last filing in these related matters. (Found in your office records at 05-CJ-1658) As such, I have not included any check for funds due at this juncture and will await further instructions on that matter from your office and this court.

However, should you find any funds due and owing in reference to this filing, would you kindly contact me on my cell phone at the above listed number and I will immediately have same messengered to your office. As I am leaving town today on business and will not be returning home for approximately three (3) weeks. Since I do not have the technological capacity to check my home phone messages while away, the only manner in which I may be reached is by my cell phone.

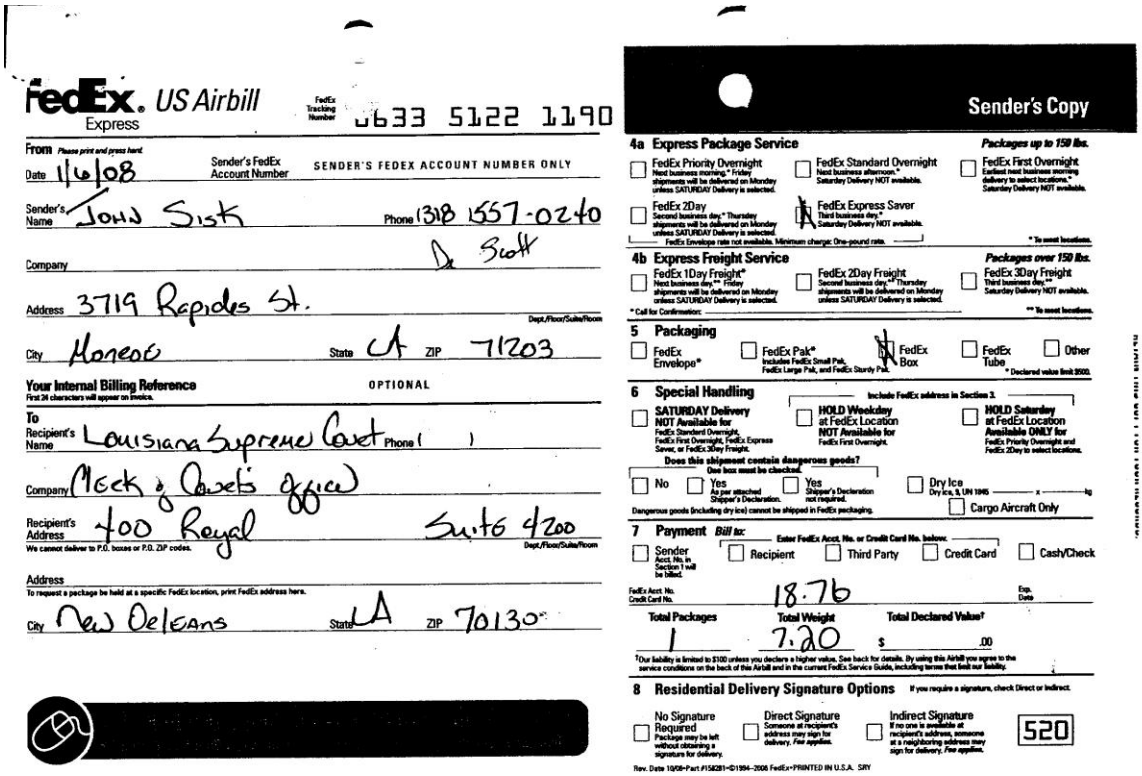
I appreciate your anticipated courtesy and cooperation regarding the above mentioned matters and encourage you to contact me should you have any additional questions, comments or concerns concerning same.

With kindest regards, I am

Very truly yours,

John Sisk

Cc
Ben Jones 4th JDC
Layne Adams, attorney for defendant
Clerk, 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals for Louisiana
Patricia Wilton, Louisiana Dept. of Justice
Donald Washington and Thomas Thompson, United States Dept. of Justice
Edmund G. Brown and Bill Krabbenhoft, California Dept. of Justice



FedEx. US Airbill
Express

FedEx Tracking Number 8633 5122 1190

Sender's Copy

From *Please print and press hard.*

Date 1/6/08 Sender's FedEx Account Number SENDER'S FEDEX ACCOUNT NUMBER ONLY

Sender's Name John Sisk Phone (318) 557-0240

Company D. Scott

Address 3719 Rapides St. Dept./Floor/Suite/Room

City Monroe State LA ZIP 71203

Your Internal Billing Reference First 24 characters will appear on invoice. OPTIONAL

To Recipient's Name Louisiana Supreme Court Phone ( )

Company Clerk of Court's Office

Recipient's Address 400 Royal Suite 4200
We cannot deliver to P.O. boxes or P.O. ZIP codes. Dept./Floor/Suite/Room

Address
To request a package be held at a specific FedEx location, print FedEx address here.

City New Orleans State LA ZIP 70130

4a Express Package Service *Packages up to 150 lbs.*

- ☐ FedEx Priority Overnight — Next business morning.* Friday shipments will be delivered on Monday unless SATURDAY Delivery is selected.
- ☐ FedEx Standard Overnight — Next business afternoon.* Saturday Delivery NOT available.
- ☐ FedEx First Overnight — Earliest next business morning delivery to select locations.* Saturday Delivery NOT available.
- ☐ FedEx 2Day — Second business day.* Thursday shipments will be delivered on Monday unless SATURDAY Delivery is selected.
- ☒ FedEx Express Saver — Third business day.* Saturday Delivery NOT available.

FedEx Envelope rate not available. Minimum charge: One-pound rate. * To most locations.

4b Express Freight Service *Packages over 150 lbs.*

- ☐ FedEx 1Day Freight* — Next business day.** Friday shipments will be delivered on Monday unless SATURDAY Delivery is selected.
- ☐ FedEx 2Day Freight — Second business day.** Thursday shipments will be delivered on Monday unless SATURDAY Delivery is selected.
- ☐ FedEx 3Day Freight — Third business day.** Saturday Delivery NOT available.

* Call for Confirmation: ** To most locations.

5 Packaging

- ☐ FedEx Envelope*
- ☐ FedEx Pak* — Includes FedEx Small Pak, FedEx Large Pak, and FedEx Sturdy Pak.
- ☒ FedEx Box
- ☐ FedEx Tube
- ☐ Other — * Declared value limit $500.

6 Special Handling — Include FedEx address in Section 3.

- ☐ SATURDAY Delivery NOT Available for FedEx Standard Overnight, FedEx First Overnight, FedEx Express Saver, or FedEx 3Day Freight.
- ☐ HOLD Weekday at FedEx Location NOT Available for FedEx First Overnight.
- ☐ HOLD Saturday at FedEx Location Available ONLY for FedEx Priority Overnight and FedEx 2Day to select locations.

Does this shipment contain dangerous goods? One box must be checked.

- ☐ No
- ☐ Yes — As per attached Shipper's Declaration.
- ☐ Yes — Shipper's Declaration not required.
- ☐ Dry Ice — Dry Ice, 9, UN 1845 ——— x ——— kg
- ☐ Cargo Aircraft Only

Dangerous goods (including dry ice) cannot be shipped in FedEx packaging.

7 Payment *Bill to:* — Enter FedEx Acct. No. or Credit Card No. below.

- ☐ Sender — Acct. No. in Section 1 will be billed.
- ☐ Recipient
- ☐ Third Party
- ☐ Credit Card
- ☐ Cash/Check

FedEx Acct. No. / Credit Card No. 18.76 Exp. Date

Total Packages	Total Weight	Total Declared Value†
1	7.20	$ .00

†Our liability is limited to $100 unless you declare a higher value. See back for details. By using this Airbill you agree to the service conditions on the back of this Airbill and in the current FedEx Service Guide, including terms that limit our liability.

8 Residential Delivery Signature Options If you require a signature, check Direct or Indirect.

- ☐ No Signature Required — Package may be left without obtaining a signature for delivery.
- ☐ Direct Signature — Someone at recipient's address may sign for delivery. Fee applies.
- ☐ Indirect Signature — If no one is available at recipient's address, someone at a neighboring address may sign for delivery. Fee applies.

520

Rev. Date 10/06 Part #156281–©1994–2006 FedEx PRINTED IN U.S.A. SRY

FedEx Kinko's Office and Print Center

3120 Louisville Ave
MONROE, LA 71201

Location: MLUK
Device ID: MLUK-POS01
Employee: 1790621
Transaction: 310102190006

EXPRESS SAVER 7.20 lb (S) $18.76
863351221190

Shipment subtotal: $18.76
Total Due: $18.76
Cash: $20.01
Change Due: $1.25

M = Weight entered manually
S = Weight read from scale
T = Taxable item

Subject to additional charges. See FedEx Service Guide at fedex.com for details. All merchandise sales final.

Visit us at: fedex.com
Or call 1.800.GoFedEx
1.800.463.3339

January 6, 2008 1:20:55 PM

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
WESTERN DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA
P. O. BOX 1071
ALEXANDRIA, LOUISIANA 71309

Dee D. Drell
District Judge

(318) 473-7420
FAX (318) 473-7425

April 24, 2008

Mr. John Sisk
3719 Rapides Street
Monroe, LA 71203

Re: Sisk v Drell, et al.
Case No. 3:08-cv-00404

Dear Mr. Sisk:

If you wish for me to consider waiving service in accordance with Fed. R. Civ. P. 4, you will have to first comply with the rule and particularly Rule 4(d)(2)(G). You sent only one copy of the form and no "prepaid means of compliance." It would be necessary for that to be the cost of or appropriate prepaid postage afforded to a mailing envelope.

Very truly yours,

Dee D. Drell
United States District Judge

DDD/mb

cc: Mr. David G. Sanders
Mr. Thomas Thompson
Clerk - USDC/WDLA (for filing in captioned record)

Chapter 18
The California State Bar
Opening Your Bedroom Door

Well son, after four long heartbreaking years, your case had finally reached a dead end.

There was no court we could apply to now. No appellate court from which to seek a review. And nowhere to left to turn.

Perhaps exactly what USCA5 Judge Thomas M. Reaveley already knew on that April day only six months previously when he decided to unilaterally step in and simply order that all USCA5 appellate court briefs filed in your case, by both sides, were to be concealed from any review by a USCA5 appellate court panel.

Me left still hoping that at least some courageous and empathetic member in the offices of the United States Supreme Court would somehow find a way to see that our application surreptitiously found its way onto the desk of someone in a position to help.

A hope finally dashed on the mid November day when I eventually received a large box from the Clerk of Court's office at the United States Supreme court. A box containing our original court stamped and filed application along with 39 of the 40 additional copies of that application. Forty copies which had been required to be filed pursuant to the United States Supreme Court Rules of Court.

So for about a month thereafter, for the very first time, I simply didn't know what to do. I couldn't sleep. I couldn't eat. And I couldn't think of anything else in the world other than my little buddy. My only child. And that he was gone forever.

And not knowing what else to do, I simply went back to doing the only thing I knew to do which had any conceivable hope of relieving my pain.

I researched the law!

Not even really sure why I was engaging in such an exercise in futility at that point as I was sufficiently well versed in the law to recognize, even then, that there was simply no hope left of getting your application in front of any other court in the entire world.

But it just seemed to provide me a hope. Even if it was a false hope it was still a hope. And at that time, more so than at any other time during this entire four year-long indescribably horrid nightmare son, I needed that hope no matter how faint it may have been. So I held onto that manufactured and from all outward appearances what could only be described as a false hope with every fiber of survival instincts innately possessed by any man while reading, reviewing and researching the law.

I just read…… And then read…… And then simply read some more.

Until it suddenly dawned on me that maybe I didn't actually have to get your own application in front of some court for review. Maybe there was a way to get the very same information in front of a reviewing judicial panel which would help in the form of my own personal application.

And almost as if placed there by the fates or God himself previously…. there it was!!

As if merely patiently waiting for the time that a person chosen by destiny was to have stumbled across it and ready to be utilized in order to illuminate, for what seemed to me at the time, could have only been the singular reason that these legal rules had even been created and placed in some dormant legal annals in the first place.

In short, I found that an application for re-instatement to the California State Bar required any applicant "to inform that highest judicial tribunal of any and all litigation proceedings that the petitioning applicant had been involved in from the time he or she had withdrawn as a practicing member of their State until the time of their new petition for a re-instatement."

And since the only litigation proceedings that I had ever been involved in, as a party, in my entire life were yours my utter desperation began to be replaced with a new life giving hope for me to hold onto.

And a reason to look forward again!

According to these California Court rules, that reviewing Judicial tribunal would have to review and become intimately aware of all facts and circumstances involved in those litigation proceedings before being allowed or willing to grant the California petitioning applicant reinstatement into their State courts.

And this particular reviewing judicial tribunal not only policed and disciplined every single practicing attorney in the State of California but every single Judge, hearing officer and even California Supreme Court Justice in the State as well.

Therefore an application to this Judicial tribunal would be like bypassing every single lower court, appellate court and even Supreme Court judge in the State of California and going straight to the highest and very reviewing Judicial tribunal which actually polices, disciplines and reviews the activities of each and every legal member in the State.

So I immediately put my house up for sale in Monroe, while rapidly completing any and all repairs and half completed remodeling efforts in order to insure a quick sale.

And within about ninety days I had an offer from a purchaser who was even agreeing to close the sale within one week based upon the ridiculously low price I was willing to sell it for.

Thereby initiating a chore which I was unprepared to undertake nor had any inclination of just how difficult it would be to complete.

You see when I purchased that home back in December of 2004, I had immediately painted your room. Put Sponge Bob Square Pants runners around your room about head high for you and placed your race car bed between the two windows in the center of your room. Then I lovingly and delicately made your bed with your new Sponge Bob Square Pants bedspread and pillows. Neatly hung your clothes and stored your toys in your closet. And then proceeded to shut your door and awaited your return.

Your proceedings had just been filed into the Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals for the very first time where I was certain that your ordeal would have been immediately rectified and you would return home to your neatly made and awaiting bedroom in a very short time.

A door to which was never opened again for the almost five long years while I waged the war you've read about above through every Louisiana Court in that State twice. Simply unable to face the solitude and loneliness that I knew opening it would thrust upon my conscious and awareness. So I simply left it closed.

Almost as if I had closed off its existence and presence in my own home from my mind afraid to peer behind that door or experience the emotions that were hiding behind it. And honestly, never even looking at it again or acknowledging that part of my home.

Innately knowing that viewing your race car bed would merely bring back a flood of memories when we had jumped and played on it before. Along with your blocks, coloring books, chalk to draw on the sidewalk, children's story books, trucks and other toys which I seemed to accept would be sulking in the bedroom closet unable to understand why they had been neglected by us the last almost five years. And, of course, me unable to give any reasonable explanation for same!

So when I was finally forced to open your bedroom door again for the first time, while knowing that I had to remove and give away all of your belongings, I just can't accurately describe for you the sickening feelings that gripped my body as I set about completing this task. One which took me a good full day to evacuate those belongings while realizing, even then, a task that should have normally taken no more than thirty minutes.

The very last item removed from your bedroom was your new racy car bed purchased by me before your return home at Christmas in 2003. And one in which you had never spent a single night in sleeping, it being nothing more than a cool meeting place for us to read, talk or jump up and down on previously.

You always choosing to sleep in my bed with me after your mommy and my separation where I still think to this day I always got the best nights of sleep in my entire life. Knowing that I would awake the next morning with my little buddy expectantly cuddled at my neck almost as if a cat, gently purring the sounds of a deep and peaceful sleep that only a small child can emit.

So in late March 2008, I loaded up my truck with what belongings I could carry and gave everything else I owned in the world away. I sat a single, tiny sock of yours

that I kept on the passenger seat beside me to remind me why I needed to leave. And a reminder that I wouldn't be traveling to California alone!

Then I drove straight to the city where that California State Bar Court was located compiling and filing the rather lengthy California re-instatement application at the front desk of their office located at 180 Howard Street in San Francisco, California the day after my arrival in that California city.

Having already compiled the copies of income tax returns for the previous three years, certified statement establishing moral character, proof of statement that I owed no payments to the Client Security Fund, the attestation under penalty of perjury regarding veracity as well as the multiple copies of all other legal requirements necessary to have my petition reviewed and ruled upon by that California Court Judicial tribunal.

I then walked out feeling the same re-invigorating hope that had carried me for the over four long years previously, cognizant of the fact that I'd never had a single complaint filed, disciplinary measure suggested or applied, report made or even judicial review made against me by that reviewing Court in my entire legal career. And as such, their review of my application would be solely limited to the one singular litigation proceeding that I'd ever been involved in during my entire life. Yours!!

Then something rather odd happened increasing my hope even further.

An old high school friend, who had become an attorney in Mississippi but with whom I hadn't spoken to in well over 20 years, found me on Facebook almost immediately upon my arrival in San Francisco.

She informed me that she was planning a trip soon to San Francisco and was wondering what I was then doing there.

So after filling her in on the last four years of my legal battles, and forwarding by email a copy of your United States Supreme Court application for review, she asked if she could help. Vicki wanting to attempt a re-filing of your application in the United States Supreme Court still not fully aware of the previous four years of pure political corruption which I had been dealing with in your case already…. nor the "incredible stroke" which had been driving it.

So with me not wanting to force our nation's highest judicial tribunal from being placed in the predicament of circling their own judicial wagons even further, making it that much more difficult to prevent your case from being actively concealed, I simply told her I just didn't think that would be the best approach in your case at that time.

She then informed me that she had just completed a legal project which had been turned into a documentary program by HBO and that she was still in contact with those television producers and wondered if I would be willing to share my story with them.

Of course me almost passing out from such exhilaratingly good news!

So she asked me to first reduce the facts of your case to a more easily readable format from that which she had received in the form of your United States Supreme Court application, concerned that the legalese contained in that application may be too confusing to any not trained in the law such as her and I.

So I immediately set to work composing her requested reformatted version that very night completing and emailing it to her before morning.

I've pasted below a copy of that very email here.

4/17/09

To: Vicki *INTERNAL MEMO*
From: John *ATTORNEY WORK PRODUCT*

Hey Vicki,

Per your request (lol) I have tried to give you a chronological account of that brief in perhaps an easier to read format. In order to make it more easily digested for the documentary writers you are working with. I will begin at the very beginning and take you straight through to today.

In around 1998, I had only worked for two law firms in my life. Medearis and Grimm in downtown Los Angeles and Telanoff & Telanoff in Santa Monica, California. These are the two firms mentioned in my brief. They were both pleasant enough experiences but revealed an extremely sophisticated side of the law which, until then, I never really knew even existed. (I can give you more details later if you want but they are really not pertinent to this matter right now)

In any event, I really wanted to remain in Southern California. Loved it there. But I really didn't know how to remain in the law and remain away from these types of individuals and lawyers. So I just took another job at a Real Estate management company hoping (perhaps foolishly) that by remaining there, maybe I would somehow find my way back into the law in a better setting. (Ie meet some attorneys in a soccer league, pick-up basketball game, at the beach, in a bar, hell I don't know.) I just didn't want to go back to Louisiana.

Anyway, this Real Estate Management Company managed large apartment complexes. The perks were great. The job was great. And it allowed me to remain in So. Cal. While I figured out how to facilitate my plans.

I threw a party (Halloween) at my apartment on October 31st 1999. I mentioned that I was throwing the party to a hand full of people at the apartment complex and some of my friends. Heather lived in my apartment complex and had come around a couple of times previously (over the months) to see what I was up too or just visit. I really can't remember whether I invited her to my party or not, but it didn't really matter because there must've been over 100 people show up for the thing. I guess everybody I told must've told a few more of their friends.

We all had a good time and much later people started filtering out until eventually everyone was gone but Heather and another girl. Eventually the other girl left too and Heather still stayed. I had never gone out with Heather, nor really talked a lot with her before then. In fact, had never really given her the time of day. (I know this is a lot of detail but I don't want to leave anything out. This is my son we're talking about).

Anyway, she ended up staying there that night. And I know this is hard to believe but we didn't even have sex. We just slept in my bed. The next day, obviously, was November 1st. She went home and I thought that was that because I wasn't really interested in her.

She came around a few more times wanting to go to the beach or to go hiking or to have a drink or whatever else. And I remember going hiking with her once and meeting her once at a Mexican Restaurant/Bar right on the corner where our apartment building was located in Playa del Rey. I think we ended up having sex a couple of times thereafter but I used a condom both times. (I know, way too much detail, right)

Anyway, it was the weekend of New Year's Eve, of that year, that I was going out of town to just get some rest and relax. Heather ended up driving down to the town and

motel I was staying in. Now we are talking less than 60 days after I even met her at my Halloween party. And, as you might imagine, being away from home/apartment, no condoms.

About 4-5 days later, Heather came knocking at my door. She wanted to talk to me. So I let her in. She then told me she thought she was pregnant. I was dumbfounded. I said, quite untactfully I will admit, but you are 26 years old. Hell, I'm 36. Why didn't you tell me you weren't on any birth control? We could have done something to have avoided this. In fact, we've only had unprotected sex one time in our lives and that was only about 4 days ago. How in the world could you know already that you're pregnant? She said well my nipples are sore. And I can tell, I think I'm pregnant. (I know, still way too much detail perhaps, but I've got a memory like an elephant about these events)

Well needless to say, I was in utter shock. Just can't even accurately explain or even put into words the feelings I was experiencing then. Hope (maybe she was wrong), dread, isolation, where to turn, etc. etc. etc. Long story short, very soon thereafter we went to buy a pregnancy test. And she was pregnant.

She, I assume quite naturally, immediately began to talk about getting married. Vicki, I was still in a fog. I just couldn't believe this was really happening. I had spent my entire life molding myself like an Abraham Lincoln or something. I know that sounds like some horseshit now. But I came up the hard way. The very hard way. No money in school. Borrowed or earned every dime. No parents to turn to for advice on how to succeed in the law. Or even in life.

Yet somehow I had made it. Through a lot of really, really hard struggle.

Though I was admittedly on a hiatus (so to speak) from the law, I still knew I could write briefs like the one you've got now. Could take and defend depositions like nobody I had ever had to go up against in Los Angeles. And my trial litigation skills made those other skills look pale in comparison. So I knew I could eventually re-enter the market, once adequately and happily placed, and make a phenomenal living in the law. (Vicki I know this may sound unbelievably braggadocios or just plain immodest, but I've got no reason to brag. I'm expending my very soul to get back to my son. I've laid bricks to see him. I've labored to see him. I've gone hungry, cold, stayed at home, ate oatmeal, just to save enough money to keep fighting to see him. So I'm just being as brutally honest as I know how to be in the desperate hope that somebody will eventually connect to this story and to what I've been saying for over 5 years now.)

Vicki, I was trying jury trials all over Southern California that were not supposed to be won. They couldn't be won. That was the whole point. That's why they kept sending me. Right out of law school. I didn't know how to pick a jury. Didn't know how to take or defend a deposition. Didn't know how to put together or present a case to a jury. Had never seen any of it done. It was all just guess work for me at that point.

And not only did I not know any attorneys to ask for advice. I didn't even know anyone who knew an attorney that I might could ask. I just had to teach myself I guess like Jimmy Hendrix taught himself how to play the guitar. Just sit down and do it.

And somehow, I just kept finding a way to win. On cases that were not only never intended to be won. On cases that couldn't be won.

I still remember coming back to the office after one of the jury trials and opening the door and there was Mr. Grimm in the doorway laughing. (We were the only 2

attorneys at the firm who actually tried cases. In fact, before me, he was the only attorney to ever try a jury trial for the firm) I clearly looked disheveled and probably worn out, and he said, laughing: "well did they beat you up pretty good on that one?"

I said: "No, the jury found in our favor. But we didn't win hardly any money".

Mr. Grimm looked like somebody had just whacked him right in the face with a bat. He flinched real hard, stopped laughing and the smile immediately vanished from his face. And then immediately composed himself again and as casually as he could then muster under those spontaneous circumstances said: "Well, at least you're learning".

Vicky, I knew right then these guys never expected me to actually win that case. Or any of the others that they were sending me on. These were expendable cases that were intended to allow me to learn how to try cases. I was never supposed to actually win any.

Mr. Grimm then said: "well how come the jury wouldn't give you any money".

And I said: "because the Judge wouldn't let me introduce the medical records into evidence without an expert witness to authenticate them. Without that, they were simply hearsay." Well they wouldn't let me take a medical expert witness to trial because they didn't want to pay the costs on a case they knew we could never win anyway. They knew I wouldn't be able to introduce the meds. They just wanted me to get some experience in front of a jury. I mean this was a big (volume wise) sophisticated law firm who'd been in business for over 30 years.

Right after that trial, I was never sent to another one without Medearis and Grimm retaining a medical expert witness to go with me to trial. So we could get our meds in.

It still didn't help a lot with the trials (though it did allow us to always get in our meds in case I did win) because the big insurance defense firms still always had at least 1 or more doctor of their own. Who would always contest every aspect of the treatment, the costs, etc. etc. etc. (Vicky you know how these trials work)

In fact, I don't think I ever went into a jury trial where the large insurance defense firms didn't have at least 1 or more accident reconstruction expert witness who would swear the events must have happened the way their client's stated it. And more importantly, they could not have conceivably happened the way my clients had accounted. (Again, I'm not telling you anything you haven't already experienced yourself. That seems to be how all trials go now)

But somehow, almost miraculously, I still kept winning. It was almost as if the juries kept wanting me to win. I know this sounds a little weird, but maybe you've experienced it too on occasion. It just seemed like jury after jury kept believing me. Seeing me as honest, telling the truth and therefore my clients must be honest and telling the truth. Regardless of what the doctors, the accident reconstructionist or the evidence told them. In fact, the more evidence of fraud the insurance defense firms would give the juries, the more pissed off it seemed to make them. (ie, Big insurance defense firms trying to squash poor little non English speaking victims)

But I've gotten sidetracked here trying to show you what I had previously experienced and how I felt when I got this unexpected bit of new news. And also why I have pointed my finger at Medearis and Grimm in that brief. It's just the only thing that even makes any sense. Since clearly Heather nor her family could've influenced such a vast array of Judges, official state offices, clerks of court, federal, state and appellate

courts all on her own in this matter. It just could NOT have happened. You know that.

In any event, I was just in shock at this new, unexpected news. In short, I had knocked up an uneducated, unaccomplished, uncultured, untested, unattractive piece of pure white trailer trash. Everything I had worked for in my entire life, the life I had always planned, the one I always assured myself was just around the next corner, the very idea that actually drove me for all those years, through all the pain and struggle, had just evaporated in a puff of smoke in that single moment.

So in my shocked stupor, I agreed to compromise with her. I allowed her to move in with me. I told her I would be there for her and our child. But I also told her that we would not get married. (I know that sounds heartless right now. But I was just devastated and simply giving all I could allow myself to give to her at that moment. And even that was more difficult than you could ever imagine at the time. You would have just had to have walked a mile in my shoes, before then, to even to begin to be able to understand what I was feeling.)

Well shortly thereafter, her mother and aunt flew down to Los Angeles and began hounding me about getting married. I swear I don't believe we ever had a single conversation that they didn't somehow bring it right back around to that subject. I could be going out for coffee or milk. And that benign event would lead them down a conversation of grocery shopping, which would turn to how work never left enough time to shop, then to with school, and work and shopping and whatever else, marriage always made it so much easier. Etc. etc. etc.

I can still remember one time, during one of these frequently reoccurring episodes, that I held up my hand and looked them all three straight in the eye and said:

"You know, it would probably be a pretty good idea if Heather and I got to know one another before we actually began to start talking about marriage".

I mean, hell, I didn't even know her favorite color at that point. The name of her high school or even her dad's name! And that seemed to make things a little better, at least with her Mother and Aunt for me anyway. At least they brought up the topic with less frequency after that. Amazing how a little simple logic can open virtually anyone's eyes.

And under these set of, less than optimal, circumstances, you may reasonably think that we lived together under a very strained set of circumstances. But you would be wrong. I just decided to suck it up and make the best of it. You could ask Heather and I'll bet she would even tell you today. I read to Colby in the womb every single day. (some of the medical literature I had read said that a child, even in the womb, can hear and recognize his daddy's voice and is comforted by it when reading to him) So I got down at Heather's stomach and read Harry Potter or some other children's story to Colby every day. We would walk around the block every day. Because exercise was also good for the unborn child. I would rub Heather's feet when they swelled because that was supposed to lower her discomfort/stress which in turn lowered his, we went to Lamaz classes, I read books on parenting, I made tea, fluffed pillows, whatever else your supposed to do to make your child's life better. (Vicki, I'm not trying to make myself out to look like a Saint here. I SWEAR TO GOD I did all those things! To make it somehow all better.)

And when we had Colby, at the hospital they immediately give your child to the Daddy and a nurse takes you and your child to another part of the hospital to give him

his 1st bath. I mean at Cedar Sinai in Beverly Hills they literally take the baby, smack him on his rump to start him crying, snip his umbilical cord and give him to his daddy. And off you go.

And it was then, while giving Colby his 1st bath that I knew what I had to do. I also read in the medical research I had done before Colby was born that a child can't even focus his eyes at that point in his life. They really only see fuzzy shadows or shapes but can't even really see yet. But Colby was cooing in the warm water of that 1st bath and just staring me straight in the eye. He wasn't crying. And he wasn't really smiling either. He was just staring and cooing. And I could see John Sisk right there in my hands. I was washing me (at least half me) and I just couldn't bear the thought of leaving John Sisk to be raised alone with this awful set of Grifters, Charlatans and con artists.

Vicki, please don't let me give you the impression that Heather was some twisted, conniving person. She was really quite sweet. But inextricably controlled by her mother and family who were not at all sweet. They are Charlatans, con artists and Grifters. (And please believe me when I say this is not a typical "mother-in-law" reference or assessment. These people literally leach off of society. One of Heather's mother's favorite sayings was: A woman can get anything out of any man she wants with nothing more than a good blow job.) So you see why I couldn't bear to leave Colby unsupervised around this type of element to be raised.

So I took Colby back to the hospital room and told Heather that I would marry her but that I would not raise a child in Los Angeles. As I had seen about all of its system of fairness and justice that I could take for a lifetime. I told her that we would go back

home to Louisiana, I would hang a shingle and we could raise Colby there. She agreed. And that's what we did immediately after her stitches healed and we could have a wedding ceremony.

And for the 3 ½ years that we were there, Heather was miserable. She talked to her mother on the phone every single day. Sometimes as many as 3-4 times a day. She had never lived anywhere but California in her life. Never wanted to live anywhere but California in her life. And couldn't wait to get back to California.

And as the fates would have it, my law offices began to dry up. I went from making a minimum of 3 to as much as 20 thousand dollars a month to absolutely not a cent in over 6 months straight. All of my automobile personal injury files for some reason kept getting transferred away from the insurance adjusters in Baton Rouge and around Louisiana out to Santa Monica, Los Angeles and Orange County California. And not a single one would ever settle. No matter how clear cut the award.

I made $109,000.00 from January to September of 2002. And not a cent from October 2002 to March 2003. I ended up having to shut down and move out of my Monroe office because I simply could not pay the $500 a month rent anymore.

About a week or two after shutting down my Monroe office (I still had my Bastrop office) I was laying in the bed and Heather came and told me that she had been talking to her mother that day. That she knew I hated the practice of law and that I should maybe think of trying something else that made me happier. I said well how would that be possible as I'm the only source of income for us. I can't very well go out and look for a job and try to start a new career when we have to pay our bills now.

Well, it just so happened, as she informed me, that Heather's mother had 2 separate homes in Northern California. One in San Jose and one about 5 miles away in Saratoga. Her mother would be willing to let us move into the one in Saratoga, which was an extremely high income residential community. And which was located directly across the street from an elementary school. I said, well Colby won't be ready for elementary school for another 3 years. And she said, "No, Mom can help me set up an after school day care center where she says I can easily make $5,000.00/month minimum. She already knows a lot of contacts in that business. And we can live off of that while you decide what you want to do; like sell Real Estate of whatever else."

Well, Vicki, you might logically surmise that going from a wife who never worked a day of our marriage to one who could provide us a home and a minimum of $5k/mo. Sounded rather attractive to me. Considering that I had just, 2 weeks before, been forced to shut down one of my law offices because I couldn't pay the rent.

And I will again swear to God these were my exact words to her. I said: "Heather, I will agree to move back to California under one condition. I will not go back and practice law in that State."

Vicki, I had just seen too much about how it operates there. I liked the guys that I'd met in the law there. Mr. Grimm used to take me to lunch at least one or twice a month. Just to make sure that I was happy there and that everything was ok. Mr. Medearis used to take me riding in his Porsche, or Ferrari or Rolls Royce They're affable, likable, friendly, intelligent and on some levels even admirable. But they are also jaded and blinded by their desire to win. And I was simply not willing to even attempt to navigate that treacherous path again.

And Heather was all for that. Claimed she didn't want me having to do something I didn't like doing anyway. And would even rather that I sold Real Estate or did something else. So I began to make arrangements to place all of my files with other attorneys in the area. Immediately ordered some study materials for the California Real Estate Broker's license. And began studying while I wrapped up all of my law operations in Louisiana. Settling the cases I could, refusing all other new cases and placing the rest. This took about 2 months and by June 1st 2003 we were pulling out of Monroe, Louisiana heading for California.

The first 2-3 weeks, we had to stay with her mother while the other tenants moved out of the house we would occupy. We eventually moved in around July 1st, I got a job at Caldwell Banker and waited for my testing date. It rolled around, I took it and passed and proceeded to wait the 2 weeks that it customarily took to receive your license. But for some odd reason, mine never came. Everyone else in the Caldwell Banker Group received their license within the 2 weeks or less. But mine just never would come.

I kept asking Heather about the day care thing she and her mother had planned. But they kept putting it off. I then began to show houses for Coldwell Banker just making $10/hour. Still thinking that my Real Estate license would come in just any day. But it never did. So I kept asking Heather about the day care thing she and her mother had planned. But nothing doing.

Then 1 day, after we had been there about 2 ½ months Heather came to me and said her step dad could get me a job with a law firm at 6 figures there. I said well Heather, I thought we discussed this before we came. I told you I would agree to leave Louisiana and come here on one condition. And that was the condition. What about the

day care thing that you and your mom had planned.

About 4 days after that Heather came back to me and said: "My mom asked me to ask you how much money you would need to move out." Vicki, I was floored. Heather and I had never had a cross word, argument or fight in our entire life together. I know that sounds weird but it was like she had accepted that I didn't love her. That I had accepted my position and responsibilities as provider for her and our son. That the arrangement was a favorable one and there was simply no reason to fight. We would just do what was best for our son.

I said well when did your mom ask you to ask me that? And she said earlier in the day. And I said: "Well Heather, if your mom gave me $5,000.00 to move out of the house, within a month or two at the very least, I'd still have to move back to Louisiana. I can't afford to live here while trying to start a business. This is the most expensive place to live in the entire country. Hell, you can't afford to live here. The only reason we are here is because we are able to stay in your mother's house. Do you want me to go back to Louisiana?" And she said well no, she just asked me to ask you that.

Well then Heather began to take a few progressive movements to getting the day care thing off the ground. Actually applied for a license, got finger printed, I built her a sign, etc. And I kept showing houses for $10/hr. for Coldwell Banker.

Then a couple weeks later, Heather came back to me and said her mother thought it would be good if we went to marriage counseling. As you might imagine, I was floored again. I said, "Heather, why does she think we need to go to marriage counseling. Can you ever recall a time that we have ever fought, raised our voice at one another or even had a cross word? I mean what would be the purpose?"

And she said well mom just thinks it would be a good idea and she has a friend that will do it for us. And I agree with her.

Well with all of these stunning events happening in rapid succession, it didn't take a rocket scientist to surmise what was being designed. I was fixing to be asked to move out. And when that occurred, "her friend" would perhaps opine "in her professional opinion, of course" that my contact with my son should be somehow limited. At least until such time as I was financially able to provide him a suitable home and environment. What else could conceivably be the point of two people, who never fought or argued, going to a marriage counselor. To help them see that they need to divorce?

So I asked Heather again, I said: "Heather, I'm really not sure what is going on here. I mean if this is a money thing, what about the daycare thing. Isn't that the only reason either one of us even came to California. My real estate license has got to be coming in any day now. And I've already told you that I'm not going to practice law here. Money may be tight right now, but at least I'm working. What about the daycare thing? Do you want me to go back to Louisiana? "

And she said: "Yes, I think that would be best right now."

Vicki, this was just too hard to even compute. Not that it was devastating or even painful. It was in an odd sort of way even a relief. I mean Heather, I think, at least to the extent of her capacity to love, really loved me. At least she worked really hard to show me that she did. That's probably why we never fought. It was just really hard to ever get angry or even cross with someone who earnestly tried so hard to make you happy. It was almost like her mother had wholly taken over her decision making capacities.

So I said: "Well, ok, why don't I go back to Louisiana and I'll find us another place to live. You can stay here and decide what it is that you want to do. I will go ahead and file divorce proceedings there since we have only been gone about 90 days. And you can come back at Christmas and if you want to stay then we'll just dismiss the divorce proceedings. If not, then we won't have to wait another 6 months to get the divorce finalized.

So she had me draw up the divorce papers while still there. Again purportedly for her (but more likely for her mother or her attorney) to review. We then had to wait for my family to send me some money to even get back to Louisiana. This took a few days. So in the meantime, I took a train to San Francisco (about 30 mins.) one afternoon and resigned my California bar license. The thought was that if I no longer had a bar license, well then hopefully that would resolve the issue with her mother. I still had my Louisiana license and knew I would never be returning to California to practice law again anyway. So it wasn't a big loss. And seemed like the most sensible thing to do under this bazaar set of encouragements to go back to the practice of law or get out.

After a couple of more days, I received the check we had been waiting on from Louisiana. (was $2000.00) Heather's mother cashed it for us and Heather and I packed up my car with my clothes and computer only. That night (the night before I was to leave the next morning) Heather even wanted to make love. I mean the whole thing was just surreal.

I left on like a Wednesday. Miraculously, about 2 days later, Heather was hired by a law firm there at $4,000.00/month with full benefits and bonus. Just to be a secretary. Not a legal secretary. Since she had absolutely no legal experience. I mean

just to answer a phone. (most likely, I would surmise, at the same law firm that they were going to get me a job at for 6 figures but that I wouldn't take) In short, far more than we would have needed to live in the arrangement that we had just set up. I didn't even know she had looked for a job or interviewed with anybody. I still kept asking her about the daycare thing. The very reason that we purportedly came to California to undertake. And the very thing that she never, ever, pursued further or opened.

I pulled out on like September 15th, 2003. Got back to Monroe on like the 18th and went ahead and filed the divorce papers on the 19th, 2003. Heather was served by Louisiana Long Arm Statute shortly thereafter.

Well we spoke on the phone every day or two. I would always call to talk to her and Colby. Or she would call me. She still planned to come back to Monroe at Christmas with Colby. But after a few weeks, I was having a hard time catching her on the phone at home. Well she had stayed over at her mother's last night or she had turned the phone off or she was in the shower or whatever reason she gave me. Then one Friday I called around 7 o'clock her time and again no answer. I called back at 8 at 9 at 10 at 11 and again about 11:30. By then it was 1:30 a.m. in Monroe so I went to bed.

I called on Saturday several times and got no answer. Then late Sunday afternoon she called me. And that time I didn't let on that I had tried to call her all weekend. I just sat and visited with her. I said: "So what did you and Colby do this weekend." And she said: "Oh nothing. Just stayed around the house". I said, you guys didn't go to the park or anything? And she said, no. Just hung around close to the house. And I said oh, well that's doesn't sound like much fun. Well, of course by then I knew she was lying. But couldn't afford to make a big issue out of it since she was still

supposed to be coming back with Colby at Christmas. So I said well let me talk to Colby a minute.

And when Colby got on the phone I said: "Hey, little buddy, what did you do this weekend?" And he said "just played". I said did Mommy take you to the park? And he said; "No, Mommy got on a plane and went to California." Well he wasn't quite yet 4 years old. And didn't realize that they were already in California. All he knew is that Mommy had got on a plane and "gone to California" that weekend.

Well, Heather heard him say that and immediately snatched the phone from him and then told me that she had actually gone to a wedding in Los Angeles for one of her friends there. I said, well then why did you just tell me that you stayed around the house all weekend. And she said she didn't want to tell me because she thought that I would make a big deal out of it. I said, well why would I make a big deal out of you going to one of your friend's wedding. I mean why would you feel you needed to lie to me about that?

Vicki, I have no idea where the woman went that weekend. Though your supposition would likely be as probable as my own. The point is, whatever was left of our relationship had now been reduced to lying. And when you lose trust in even a friendship, it would appear to be substantively over. And this had all occurred in about 30 days. From the time I left on the 15th.

So I told her that I still would like to see Colby at Christmas, but it didn't look good for any reconciliation at that point. Well, as the old adage goes, be careful what you wish for, because you just might get it. It appears now in hindsight that initially Heather's mother wanted me out of the house. But after lining up a great job and

potentially other apparent "benefits" Heather was agreeing with her mother that the best thing for me to do would be to return to Louisiana. And now that she had her freedom, she apparently also realized that this was the very last thing on earth that she ever wanted.

I mean this woman just went bananashit!

She began making plans to move to 'Austin, Texas or other places. Wanted to know what I thought about it, etc. I really got scared for her and Colby so I tried to just keep her calm when talking to her. She went from sporadically calling me in the beginning to calling virtually all the time. She would even call me on Saturday in the Duck Blind. And I would tell her, "Heather, all you ever talked about was wanting to move back to California and live. That's the only place you've ever wanted to live. Now you're there. You miraculously got a fantastic job. Paying you an unbelievable wage. You have an extremely nice house to live in. (was a million dollar home) Why would you want to live in Austin, Texas? You've never even been to Austin, Texas. This just doesn't make any sense."

And she would say: well since its close to Monroe it would be a lot easier on us exchanging Colby. And I said, well how do you know you would even like Austin, I mean you may be as miserable there as you were here in Louisiana. And she would just keep insisting that it would make things easier on us.

So finally, I said: "Heather, if you really want to move to Austin, Texas then that's fine with me. But for God's sake, please don't move to Austin thinking that the ease with which we take Colby back and forth is going to somehow allow us to work things out between us. If that's why you're moving there, then for God's sake please stay

there where you are in California".

Vicki, the only thing that I could surmise out of this bazaar turn of events then, and even now, is that Heather had finally woke up and recognized what her mother was doing to her life. The horrible advice. The temptations of houses, jobs, dates or whatever else was just destroying her life. And she probably thought (logically for the 1st time) that if she just got away from her mother again, maybe she could have back what she had in Louisiana.

And quite frankly, as Christmas drew nearer, she seemed to become increasingly more anxious to get back to Louisiana. So again, I just placated her. Was nice and scared to death that she was getting ready to just move off somewhere that I didn't know taking Colby with her.

By then Heather was just an absolute basket case. I mean you can call my Dad and ask him and his wife (who was really good friends with Heather). When she got back at Christmas, you could barely recognize her. And this was all within about a 90 day period. She had lost an unbelievable amount of weight. She looked like she had lost a lot of hair too. It was stringy and very thin. As was she. She looked like she hadn't slept a lot. I mean she just look horrible.

So I picked them up at the airport and took them back to the apartment. She immediately took her suitcase up to Colby's bedroom and started unpacking. Laying out a bunch of thong underwear and night dressing things out on the bed. I thought at 1st it was Colby's stuff until she began laying it out on the bed. And I said: "Well, Heather, I would rather if you didn't stay here. Can you stay at your friend's house." (It was her best friend, can't remember her name right now but it's in the file because I took her

deposition.) Anyway, she looked really surprised and said: "Well I thought we were going to try to work our marriage out". And I said: "Well why did you think that. I mean what about Austin, Texas or wherever else you've been looking at to move. I told you we weren't going to be able to work this out before."

Well she looked even worse then. Literally Crestfallen. But she did agree to call her friend and see if it was ok to stay in their guest bedroom. Which she did. She took my car and went over there but would come back every day to visit. She wanted to go over to my Dad's and Patrice's (his wife) house so we all went over there. And she began with them about how she thought we were going to work this thing out with our marriage.

Before she finally left, around January 4th, 2004, we had a long talk about what was best for Colby. I pointed out that Colby was still only 3 ½ years old, had spent his entire life growing up with Mommy and Daddy and should continue spending as much time with each as we could possibly accommodate. At least until he started school and other arrangements were forced upon us. And since he wasn't yet in school, he could be in Day Care, like he always was in Louisiana, when he was with me. And daycare in Austin or California or wherever else she ultimately chose to move to when he was with her. I even pointed out that she could still move back to Monroe, just not back in with me. And encouraged her to remain in California at least until such time as she could visit Austin, Texas or any other place she may be intending on relocating too.

Vicki, I don't know if Heather was in shock or virtually comatose or what. But she seemed to agree with all of these points. She told me the 6 months that worked out best for her calendar and asked me to draw up a custody agreement regarding same.

Instead of doing that, I called Travis Holly and asked him to draw it up. Giving him specific instructions regarding what she said she wanted. She then left to return to her mother's house in California. In order to decide what it was she wanted to do. I had no clue that she was planning to move to North Carolina. She had never even mentioned that State before. It is quite possible that it never even crossed her mind either until after she returned to her mother's house in California.

In any event, she left and returned to California apparently to decide exactly where it was she would move. Me and Colby stayed at home in Louisiana and waited for her to decide. When Travis got the joint custody agreement drawn up, I went to his office, reviewed it and called her from there. I asked her where to send it and she told me to fax it to her at work and mail a copy to her mother's. So I faxed a copy from Travis's office to her at work and mailed her a copy.

She would then call ever day or at least every couple of days to talk to Colby. I would always ask her if she had signed the joint custody agreement so we could get it filed. At first she would say that she hadn't gotten around to it. But after a couple of weeks this didn't fly anymore. So then she began to say: Well I still haven't decided if that's what I want to do. And I said, wait a minute, you haven't decided if this is what you want to do. I had Travis draw up specifically what you said you wanted to do. This is what you said you wanted. She still hadn't told me a thing about moving to North Carolina. And as far as I knew, she intended to just stay there in California for a while. So I guess at that point it didn't seem to matter much.

Then it got toward the end of the month and she wanted me to bring Colby back out to California. So she called somewhere around the 27th or 28th and I said again,

Heather, have you signed the joint custody agreement so we can get it filed in our divorce. And she again said she hadn't gotten around to it. Well it didn't take any great leap in logic to see what she was planning. She was going to wait for me to bring him to California. She was never going to sign anything. And then she would just disappear. Apparently, by then, having begun to finalize her plans to move to North Carolina. (which I still had never even heard her mention before)

So I said: "Heather, I don't want to rush you into anything. And I don't want you to sign anything that you don't want to sign. But now Colby's not leaving home until we get something in writing saying when he is going to be with mommy and when he's going to be with daddy."

Vicki, I can show you in the file, the very next day following that conversation there was a knock on my door from a California process server. He handed me a California Court order which said if I don't have Colby back in California the next day then Heather has sole custody of him.

Vicki, how many states in this nation have forum shopping laws? As you well know, all of them. How many states in this nation have very strict laws pertaining to divorce proceedings. Mandating that all issues pertaining to dissolution of a marriage, INCLUDING ALL CUSTODY, VISITATION, PROPERTY DIVISION, and whatever else MUST BE BROUGHT AND HEARD ONLY IN THE COUPLES' PENDING DIVORCE PROCEEIDNGS? Again, as you well know every single state in the nation.

There is absolutely NO WAY that any hearing officer in California could have conceivably thought that she could issue any order pertaining to ANY conceivable portion of our pending Louisiana divorce proceedings. But particularly a custody order

where not one sole was even in the State of California but Heather. (Who had already set into action her plans to move to North Carolina. She was merely waiting to get her hands on Colby before executing that move.)

I mean Heather even attached a copy of our pending Louisiana divorce petition AND a copy of our joint custody agreement to her California filing. She attached them under the guise that I was now attempting to force her to sign a joint custody agreement in Louisiana that she didn't want to sign, while holding Colby hostage until she did.

But under the laws of every State in the nation, what difference would that have made? None! You still couldn't have any conceivable form of custody OR visitation proceedings in the State of California by very legal definition.

Since a Louisiana divorce proceedings was already in place. Since California had no personal jurisdiction over me or Colby or a single solitary witness under the required mandates of the Uniform Child Custody Jurisdiction Act. Since only Heather was even in the State of California and she was the one petitioning the court for relief. I mean this is the very legal definition of forum shopping. But even then, you still wouldn't have personal jurisdiction over any conceivable party, child or witness to conduct a hearing anyway. Which could somehow transform it into merely an abhorrent violation of the anti-forum shopping laws.

And NO Judge, Hearing Officer, Attorney or even construction worker could have been mistaken about that part of the law.

Vicki, I want to say that this is 1st year law school stuff. But you could probably stop a dozen people on any street in this nation (who have never even been to college, much less law school) and 10 of them could probably tell you that. That's what has made

this thing so unbelievably hard. I mean I know the people in Louisiana are generally attributed less than average intelligence but come on!

So what do you tell those less than intelligent viewers in Louisiana about why you went to such extreme lengths to break the laws of every state in this nation. In order to clearly take this child illegally. I mean there's got to be an unusually good reason for doing all of this illegally right?

Well, once again, exactly how stupid would one have to be in Louisiana to even become placated by such a ridiculous proposition. If you had a GOOD reason, why in the world wouldn't you be racing to the courthouse to have an open and honest hearing to reveal those reasons?

Yet instead, 5 days later, Heather has one of her friends (Sarah, who also happened to move to Austin, Texas shortly thereafter) surreptitiously rent her a car under her own name at the airport. Because Heather didn't want anyone to know that she's slipping into Monroe. Why do you suppose that is? Because she's got a really GOOD reason to kidnap our son? Or because she clearly knows what she's attempting to pull off could land her in jail it's so illegal?

And then rather than file her illegal California pleadings in our pending divorce proceedings, where she would clearly land herself in jail following the revealing of these illegal activities. She instead files a separate civil law proceeding. In her name ONLY. And asks for a secluded hearing in order to see if she can get a Louisiana Judge to sign off on it.

Well, why do you suppose that is, Vicki? Because she feels that her California Order is a valid one? Or because she knows unequivocally that what she is attempting to

do is so illegal it could be revealed by a high school dropout who lays carpet for a living?

Well of course it is the later. So she clearly doesn't want to file it in our divorce proceedings for enforcement because I will have to be given notice then. And I would show up at court and say, you've gotta be kidding me?

And just as NO California Judge could have been mistaken regarding what she was doing there was illegal in every State in this nation. No Louisiana Judge could conceivably be unaware of exactly why this lady is trying to file a completely separate lawsuit. And have a completely separate hearing regarding a matter of custody. When the same lady already has divorce proceedings pending in the very same court.

Now, this Louisiana Judge is conducting a separate, isolated hearing because he is unequivocally certain that I would show up and say, you've gotta be kidding me. In short, the only conceivable way to keep me from showing up and illuminating into the public court record about 2 dozen laws broken is to specifically hold a secluded hearing that I will not be invited too.

And the most egregious part is, this particular Louisiana Judge just so happens to be our very own divorce Judge. So he already knows unequivocally that this particular lady and applicant has Louisiana divorce proceedings pending already. Because it just so happens to already be pending in his very own court. Where at that very moment a joint custody agreement has already been drafted, forwarded and served on that lady. And is merely awaiting that same lady and applicant's signature so that it can be filed into that divorce proceeding still pending in his very court.

Now somebody please help me see just how stupid you would have to be in Louisiana to still be able to hide behind some feigned confusion "about the law". In order to swallow this scenario without recognizing it as not only entirely illegal but a specific design. I mean again, come on!

And exactly how stupid COULD you be in order to swallow that these 2 courts must have had really good reasons for doing all of this. I mean this is so commando illegal that this child's very life, health and safety must have been in dire jeopardy. Right?

Well is that why you conduct surreptitious and isolated proceedings. Because you want to hide from the public ALL those good reasons you have for breaking the law? Typically when you have good, valid and just reasons for doing something a-typical in the law, the 1st thing you want to do is conduct open and honest hearings explaining WHY you have diverted from the customary and required course of proceedings. In order to get those reasons on the record.

Again, Vicki, please help me see how anyone (even in Louisiana) could be so unbelievably dumb as to swallow all of these documented and court recorded events as OK. You don't have to have had any legal training to discern the illegality of these events. You just have to be able to read and form a cognitive thought.

Vicki, I'm gonna ask you NOT to show this draft to your documentary friends. It is clearly too emotionally charged to persuade them. In fact, I expressly forbid you from showing it to anyone. This draft is meant to simply further enlighten you as to what has taken place. But as you might imagine, over the last 5 years I have been repeatedly met with the same bullshit response: "I don't really know the law. Or its too complicated. I

really don't understand it."

Vicki, ANYONE who says they don't understand this is simply a bald face liar. There is NO WAY anyone could not understand this. It is just too simple. The more accurate answer is: I don't WANT to understand it. I don't WANT to know that these types of things happen in our courts. If this happened to you John, I don't want it to happen to me also by getting involved. What an unbelievable nightmare.

Now that I could unequivocally understand. Hell, I may even react the same way if it wasn't my child involved. But I doubt I would straight out lie and feign a lack of understanding or comprehension. I mean I would certainly want to extend some genuine empathy even if I turned out to be too scared to speak up about it.

Maybe you can help me compose a persuasive draft for your documentary friends. I mean you know what moves them. I can certainly provide you with the documentation to support whatever we forward.

The brief you have is complete, accurate and fairly detailed. Items 1-13 listed in the 3rd section list an array of illegal events that simply CANNOT legally occur under any conceivable interpretation of ANY conceivable law. State nor Federal.

But whatever you do from here on out PLEASE DO NOT WASTE YOUR TIME looking at Heather, regarding these events. I don't need to tell you that there is absolutely NO WAY Heather or her mother could have effected these events on their own.

Could they have persuaded a corrupt Judge in California to issue that initial California Court Order? Of course! We both know how the law and our courts work in that respect.

Could they have persuaded Louisiana 4th Dist. Judge Alvin Sharp to help them? Of course. Again, unfortunately, you know all too well how our courts work and the weak points in them.

But when you get up into the 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals, how could Heather or her family have reached them? I mean in the 1st place, no one even has access to a 2nd Circuit Court Judge. You don't even get to meet with them. More importantly, even if you happened to personally know a 2nd Circuit Court Judge. That still wouldn't have helped them. As you would have to personally know 3 separate 2nd Circuit court Judges. As all matters heard in the 2nd Circuit Court are heard in front of a 3 Judge panel at the very minimum. And yet again, you would then have to know personally the 3 Judges who were specifically "randomly selected" to hear that particular matter on that particular day. (Assuming it's not heard in front of the entire 9 Judge Panel)

The same is true for the Louisiana Supreme Court.

The same is true for the United States District Court and the United States 5th Circuit Court of Appeals in New Orleans. I mean they have a Jurist Pool that reaches across about 5 different States and has an untold number of potential Judges who may be "randomly selected" to hear that matter.

So if you are inclined to bog yourself down trying to place blame on Heather in order to help you understand how and why this happened to us, then let's not waste either of our time. As we both know there is no conceivable way her, nor her family, could have effected this untenable travesty.

If you can help me find a more rational choice on which to attribute these untenable events than Medearis and Grimm, WPS, Inc. or some other extraordinarily

politically powerful force, then I'm all ears and would genuinely like to hear that theory. Thanks again for looking at it.

John

Well my friend Vicki continued communicating with her documentary friends at HBO regarding your case even eventually including me in some of those communications.

But ultimately, the documentary producer sent me an email explaining that this type of case was really not his particular kind of specialized venue for projects which he previously developed for HBO in the past. And unfortunately, he would therefore have to pass on this project.

I suppose that was his politically correct way of saying something close too:

Holy crap!!! Man we aren't 60 minutes or any other type news program. We only produce programs for HBO. So I could never sell this project to those guys.

I was of course let down, but I still had my application in front of the reviewing tribunal of the California State Bar Court and certain that they would have to review the matter in depth, I was still quite hopeful at that point.

And shortly following these events it happened.

If it wasn't exactly the political shell games beginning to emerge again, like those I could so readily recognize from before in Louisiana, it was certainly some political influence being introduced into these brand new California legal proceedings. An influence appearing designed to at least excise any review of these previously illuminated

judicial corruption activities from being included in my new legal application in California. In short, the re-emergence of some "unbelievable stroke".

1st, the Deputy Trial Counsel on behalf of the State Bar of California named Lawrence J. Dal Cerro was suddenly removed in California Case No. 09-R-11630-LMA entitled: In the Matter of John R. Sisk, Petitioner for Reinstatement.

Mr. Dal Cerro being replaced by attorney Cydney Batchelor.

Attorney Batchelor then immediately contacted me on the telephone to inform me that since I had never had any disciplinary measures ever lodge against me previously, much less even any type of complaint, my petition for readmission should be a rather routine and elemental matter.

Expeditiously granted by the court "but for" the copy of the United States Supreme Court application attached to my application and seeming to imply that if I were willing to withdraw that particular portion of my filed application, well then things would run quite smoothly and quickly from there.

Of course not really wishing to inform attorney Bachelor that I really had no desire nor even inclination of ever utilizing any authorization to be readmitted to the California State Bar in the future for employment.

In fact, it really made little difference to me whether or not the California State Bar Court granted or denied my application for reinstatement since I could never again lend any sort of affirmation nor credibility to a profession so willing to inflict such devastation and irreparable injury upon my only child at any point in the future.

As such the singular reason for even selling my home in Louisiana, giving away all of my belongings, even moving to San Francisco, California and paying the $1600.00

filing fee in order to file that very application, was to have that judicial tribunal review in depth the very portion of that application that she was implying would facilitate my expedient review and granting.

And an expeditious granting by this highest policing tribunal in the State of California that would joyously allow me to quickly re-enter a professional practice in California that I had come to so utterly despise.

So instead of unwisely sharing these facts with her at that time, I merely responded that I was simply trying to comply with the California State Bar Court's own rules of court which required that I inform the court of "any litigation proceedings which an applicant has been involved in since the time of resignation".

So we hung up from the call with the clear understanding of what was apparently desired by this California reviewing judicial tribunal. Yet only clear to me what needed to be done in order to insure that the court would still review that portion of my application.

So approximately a week later, on May 8th, 2009, I then filed into these court proceedings a "Pleading in Compliance with State Bar Court Rule 665(b)(2)" which included a copy of the very email correspondence listed above and sent previously to my old high school friend and attorney Vicki.

Explaining in that legal filing that the pleading was being filed in an attempt to assist and thoroughly inform this judicial tribunal of the singular reason for my withdrawal as a member of its State Bar previously, while also addressing the apparent singular concern harbored by this Court in expeditiously granting my application as relayed to me by telephone conversation with attorney Bachelor just a few days

previously.

In other words, a voluntary filing by me which would give the State Bar Court ample and sufficient time, at these very earliest stages of our proceedings, to investigate, research, interview witnesses and any other investigatory measures which they wished to employ to assist them in the preparation and review of my application now before them. As well as addressing their own apparent singular concern regarding my application for reinstatement.

And the day which I filed this new pleading into the State Bar Court record, Attorney Bachelor contacted me by telephone that very afternoon to inquire whether I would voluntarily withdraw that filed pleading from the court record in default of which she would file her own application in order to have this information stricken from the Court record.

So I inquired from Attorney Bachelor why on earth would she wish for me to voluntarily withdraw the singular evidentiary items in this official court record which assisted her own case the most. Since the recorded evidence contained in that legal filing, voluntarily offered to that reviewing court by me, could only represent either one of two conceivable facts.

In short, those voluntarily shared facts contained in that legal pleading were either true. Or they were untrue.

And if they were found to be untrue in any respect whatsoever, then that very same voluntary submission filed by me, could serve as the sole and singular basis for denying my application for reinstatement with the California State Bar Court.

As such this evidentiary submission voluntarily shared by me could only serve to assist this very California State Bar Court in its duties to review my application before it. And even specifically addressed the singular concern apparently harbored by the members of that court as relayed to me by her only a few days previously.

To which attorney Bachelor again proffered: "Are you going to withdraw that filed pleading? Or are you going to force me to file a motion in order to have it stricken from the court record?"

So I simply responded that if she still felt it necessary to attempt to have the pleading stricken from the court record, then I would review her motion requesting such an unorthodox measure and file any appropriate responsive pleading regarding her request with the court.

Thereafter attorney Bachelor in fact, filed her request to have this legal pleading stricken from the official court record three days later on May 11th, 2009 while citing absolutely no law in her own application request. No procedural rule. No case. Nor even any local State Bar Court rule as support to have my pleading "filed in compliance with SBC Rule 665(b)(2)" stricken from the record in Court Case number 09-R-11630-LMA.

Bachelor instead, merely proffering her "request" that it be stricken from the official court record in those proceedings.

Attorney Bachelor simultaneously requested a court hearing on her motion to be set in order that both parties and the court could review in depth and argue her request on June 8th, 2009.

Four days later my response to Attorney Bachelor's new application was filed into the court record fully delineating the facts necessitating my previous May 8th filing with that Court including the explicit conversations which I had engaged in with attorney Bachelor wherein I was informed that my application would be rather routine and expeditiously granted "but for" the portion of my application illuminating the only litigation proceedings which I had ever been involved in during my entire life.

And as such, my May 8th, 2009 "Pleading in Compliance with State Bar Court Rule 665(b)(2)" was not only legally authorized by the California State Bar Court's very own rules of court but could only be observed to assist that same court during its review of this very application before it.

And thus we awaited the June 8th, 2009 hearing date wherein attorney Bachelor's request could be reviewed in depth by all parties, argued and ruled upon by the Court.

And a court review initiated by attorney Bachelor that I was actually thrilled to engage since it was a court review process that would actually already begin the review of your particular portion of the case included in that application with the California State Bar Court.

Immediately thereafter, attorney Bachelor began contacting me in an effort to obtain my personal residential address. The only reason for which I could conceivably surmise would be in order to have me served with some form of legal process papers.

But this purported reason made no sense to me for two distinct reasons.

First, I lived in a gated apartment building on the corner of Haight and Fillmore streets in downtown San Francisco. So no process server wishing to hand any new legal papers or lawsuits to me could even get into my locked and gated building in order to

serve them.

And similarly couldn't merely wait outside the locked gate on the street for me to exist the large apartment building since he or she would have absolutely no idea who to serve them on necessitating the questioning of each and every person exiting that gated community each day in order to attempt to find the John Sisk he may be looking for to serve with some legal papers.

In fact, the very same residential set up pertaining to virtually any resident living in the city of San Francisco, California in 2009.

But secondly and more importantly, these proceedings were barely 30 days old having been filed in the State Bar Court merely a few weeks prior. And it was I who had paid the $1600.00 filing fee and actually filed that application to initiate those legal proceedings myself.

So it would make absolutely no sense for me to avoid any conceivable legal filings regarding those proceedings and even checked my post office box, just around the corner from my apartment, daily in order to insure that I would be immediately aware of any legal filings pertaining to same so that there would be no delays in my filed proceedings and the review of your case.

Yet posted below is one of the suddenly occurring correspondences from attorney Bachelor urging the imperativeness of immediately discovering the exact physical location in San Francisco where I laid my head and slept every night.

Along with her new subpoena and directions concerning a wealth of vast new legal measures simultaneously implemented by attorney Bachelor to have me to pay for and be re-finger printed; sign form waivers allowing the Internal Revenue Service to

release all of my prior tax filing records held by them; a credit report to be generated showing "the credit history of John R. Sisk, including but not limited to documents showing credit extended and/or debts and/or financial obligations"; "all documents related to any and all dispute statements pertaining to John R. Sisk"; "all documents maintained evidencing pre-screening inquiries regarding John R. Sisk"; "all documents evidencing public records regarding John R. Sisk"; among a wealth of other suddenly occurring new demands.

All of which of course, would incorporate new measures to seriously delay my State Bar Court application review.

And a State Bar Court application which was a mere routine, uneventful and a rather uncomplicated process for review and granting only days previously according to attorney Bachelor.

And not surprisingly, on the morning of June 8th, 2009, I entered the foyer of the courtroom in order to attend the previously set status conference with this Court. Where I discovered a young man already present and waiting in that foyer who somehow just so happened to know that John Sisk would be arriving at that particular time, on that particular office building's 6th floor, in that particular high rise office building, located in that particular California city, on that particular day.

Who asked me if I was John Sisk before then handing me a lawsuit from a South Carolina court. A lawsuit filed by the attorneys for your mommy only six days previously. Signified by the court file/date stamped on the front, denoting it had been filed and initiated in that South Carolina court on June 2nd, 2009.

I suppose now better illuminating for me California State Bar court attorney Bachelor's vigorous efforts previously to obtain the exact location where I slept every night in San Francisco in order that this gentleman from South Carolina would not be required to later explain how he would appear to have somehow been able to obtain all of this rather inexplicably coincidental information regarding where to find and serve me with a new lawsuit filed in a South Carolina State court exactly 6 days previously.

And a new South Carolina lawsuit which could potentially circumvent having this California State Bar Court from ever having to actually review this evidence before it since this particular South Carolina lawsuit was seeking a singular remedy.

To permanently terminate my parental rights with my you on the "grounds of abandonment". To have you legally adopted. And to have your named legally changed from my own. To that of your mommy's brand new husband in South Carolina.

Your new Daddy!

THE STATE BAR OF CALIFORNIA
OFFICE OF THE CHIEF TRIAL COUNSEL

SUBPOENA

(California Business and Professions Code Sections 6049 to 6052 and 6069)

SF 09-26R

In the Matter of	)	**CONFIDENTIAL**
	)	Case No. 09-R-11630
JOHN R. SISK	)	**INVESTIGATION SUBPOENA**
	)	☐ For Personal Appearance
Petitioner For Reinstatement	)	☒ Production of Documents and Things

THE STATE BAR OF CALIFORNIA, TO: **Custodian of Records: Mike Lechner, Esq.**
Transunion LLC, 555 Adams Street, Chicago, IL 60661

1. **YOU ARE ORDERED TO APPEAR TO TESTIFY AS A WITNESS** in this proceeding before a Judge of the State Bar Court at the following time and place:

Date: June 21, 2009 **Time:** 9:30 a.m. **Place:** THE STATE BAR COURT
180 Howard Street
San Francisco, California 94105-1639
Telephone: (415) 538-2000
ATTN: CYDNEY BATCHELOR

2. **YOU ARE FURTHER ORDERED AS FOLLOWS:**

A. ☐ This subpoena is directed to a **financial institution**. The production of financial records described in this subpoena is consistent with the scope and requirements of the above entitled State Bar proceeding. You are ordered to produce the financial records described in attachment #1.

B. ☐ Trust Account Records. There is reasonable cause to believe that the financial records described in attachment #1 pertain to trust accounts which the member of the State Bar of California who is the subject of these proceedings must maintain in accordance with the California Rules of Professional Conduct. All members of the State Bar have irrevocably authorized disclosure of trust account records to the State Bar of California by operation of law (California Business and Professions Code section 6069(a)).

C. ☒ **Non-Trust Financial Records and Other Records.** You are ordered to produce the documents and things described in attachment #1. A declaration in support of this request is appended hereto as attachment #2.

D. ☐ **Ordered to Appear in Person**

E. ☒ Not requested to appear in person; however, you are **ordered to produce** true, legible, and durable copies of the documents described in attachment #1, along with an affidavit of the Custodian of Records, in lieu of personal appearance pursuant to California Evidence Code sections 1271 and 1560 et seq. (1) Place a copy of the records in an envelope (or other wrapper). Enclose your original declaration with the records. Seal the envelope. (2) Attach a copy of this subpoena to the envelope or write on the envelope the case name and number, your name and date and time, and place from paragraph 1 above. (3) Place this first envelope in an outer envelope, seal it and mail it to the Clerk of the State Bar Court at 180 Howard Street, San Francisco, California 94105-1639.

3. You are entitled to witness fees and mileage actually traveled both ways as provided by law. Evidence Code section 1563 governs witness fees for production of business records.

4. The State Bar is not required to issue notices to consumers (California Code of Civil Procedure section 1985.3(a)(3)).

5. **IF YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS ABOUT THIS SUBPOENA, YOU MAY CONTACT CYDNEY BATCHELOR BEFORE THE DATE ON WHICH YOU ARE TO APPEAR AT (415) 538-2000. DISOBEDIENCE OF THIS SUBPOENA MAY BE PUNISHED AS CONTEMPT OF COURT IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA.**

Date issued: May 21, 2009

CYDNEY BATCHELOR
Deputy Trial Counsel

Case Number: 09-R-11630

ATTACHMENT #1

True and correct copies of records maintained relating to **John R. Sisk** *(Social Security No. 435-15-5552; d.o.b. 12/9/1963)*

1. A credit report showing the credit history of **John R. Sisk**, including but not limited to documents showing credit extended and/or debts and/or financial obligations;

2. All documents related to any and all dispute statements pertaining to **John R. Sisk**;

3. All documents maintained evidencing pre-screening inquiries regarding **John R. Sisk**; and,

4. All documents maintained evidencing public records regarding **John R. Sisk**.

THE STATE BAR
OF CALIFORNIA

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF TRIAL COUNSEL
ENFORCEMENT
Scott J. Drexel, Chief Trial Counsel

180 HOWARD STREET, SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA 94105-1639

TELEPHONE: (415) 538-2000
FAX: (415) 538-2220
http://www.calbar.ca.gov

DIRECT DIAL: (415) 538-2204

May 13, 2009

John R. Sisk
740-A 14th St. #147
San Francisco, CA 94114

Re: State Bar Case No. 09-R-11630-LMA

Dear Mr. Sisk:

Thank you for memorializing the above address in a letter. We have updated our records accordingly. However, I do not believe your letter complies with the requirements of the reinstatement petition in two respects. First, you are required to list "each **residence** address," and this address does not seem to be a residence, but instead a private mail box facility. If that is true, then please provide your current residence address (and all other **residence** addresses since you moved from the Rapides St. address in Monroe). Second, you are also required to provide the "**dates** of such residence[s]," so even if the above address is a residence, you are still required the date you moved there. Please clarify accordingly.

In addition, I am also writing to ask that you obtain an expanded "Live Scan" of your fingerprint records that you submitted on April 9, 2009, to include an FBI check. In that regard, I call your attention to the following language at paragraph "vi" in the "Petition for Reinstatement After . . . Reinstatement: Instructions and Requirements" (copy attached) as follows:

> "Petitioners who reside in California must submit fingerprints via Live Scan technology. The Live Scan form and instructions on how to complete the form can be found by clicking on 'Extension of Moral Character Determination Application Form' and then scrolling to page 5."

After clicking into the "Extension" hyperlink, at page 5, number 11, the following language appears:

> "11. **Level of Service:** The DOJ box is pre-selected. Also, if you have ever lived outside of the state of California for a period of 2 years or more since age 21 you **must** select the FBI box as well." [emphasis in original]

This information about the FBI requirement was also on the form that you filled out to have the Live Scan done. Since you have resided outside California for a period of two or more years since age 21, you must select the FBI box as well as the pre-selected DOJ box on the Live Scan form. Unfortunately, that was not done when you originally submitted it, and it is required. Please arrange to have the supplemental FBI check done by Live Scan as soon as possible, and have the results forwarded to my attention at the address above. We have been notified that you were cleared in the DOJ check on April 7.

Regarding the remainder of your reinstatement form, please be sure that you have complied with all requirements and have supplied all requisite information. Failure to do so may serve as the basis for your reinstatement request being denied.

Thank you for your professional courtesy and cooperation.

Very truly yours,

Cydney Batchelor
Deputy Trial Counsel

Enclosure

Chapter 19
Termination of Parental Rights and Adoption in South Carolina
Daddy's Choice

Well son, this rather timely new lawsuit filed by the attorneys for your mommy presented quite a predicament.

In short, I could continue in prosecuting my application with the California State Bar Court insuring that these highest Judicial policing members therein would be required to review the portion of my application which contained your own United States Supreme Court application. And the same application which had been filed in the United States Supreme Court nine months previously but purportedly never reviewed by anyone except a mere subordinate underling in that court clerk's office.

But in order to do so I would be required to remain in San Francisco, California while acknowledging such a review could take up to a year or more to occur now particularly in light of attorney Bachelor's abruptly occurring new efforts in that case.

And, if I had chosen to follow that path of course, within 30 days a default judgment entry would have been levied against me in the State of South Carolina forever terminating my parental rights to ever see you again and simultaneously changing your last name from my own to that of your new Daddy.

So what choice did I really have?

As such, I immediately dismissed my California application, loaded up my truck again and immediately made the 2600 mile trek arriving in South Carolina four days later on June 12th, 2009.

Making the initial appearance on behalf of you and me in that court and filing our Answer to your mommy's new lawsuit on June 18th, 2009 in a tiny little South Carolina

State court located in the tiny little town of Rock Hill, South Carolina.

And one no doubt, to be far more subject to the political influences inherent in our legal profession than the rather educated, enlightened and far more liberally inclined participants in the San Francisco Courts.

San Francisco Courts which were typically filled with Judges and members who are more commonly drawn from such esteemed educational venues such as Berkley, Stanford, Harvard and other noted institutions of higher learning. And who are also typically associated with more progressive views, foresight and enlightened thinking regarding society, its norms, customs and practices.

And how not voicing their own objections regarding the corruption and political activities in their own community will eventually come back to affect them and their community in the future.

A noted recognition of those judicial members most accurately explaining the rather timely new lawsuit instituted by your mommy's attorneys in South Carolina and a measure that would insure that those more progressively thinking San Francisco Judicial members would never be required to review my application filed in their courts.

And below I've pasted the copy of the actual time/date stamped Answer to your mommy's new South Carolina legal proceedings filed by me merely ten days following that new South Carolina lawsuit being handed to me in the 6th Floor foyer of the 180 Howard Street office building located in San Francisco, California.

And son what you need to realize is that even I knew your mommy would never conjure up the decision to sue you in this matter. That these proceedings, just like each and every other one before in this continuing legal shell game design, were being

orchestrated by others behind the legal scenes having already been described as some "unbelievable stroke". And an "unbelievable stroke" that could only be explained to have any conceivable hope or explanation for the stunningly bazaar twist of continuing events occurring in your case over a period of years. With your mommy merely being a mildly retarded, frightened, uneducated, inexperienced, young woman and pawn.

In fact, there's not a single individual in this entire nation (inside the legal or political professions nor outside of them) which could logically believe your mommy, her family and all of their closest friends combined could have come together to effect such vastly occurring legal anomalies across our entire American judicial system. In short, a legal shell game which could have only been successfully effected through the influence of corruption and politics of the most vastly far reaching sources in this nation.

However, in any legal proceeding the attorneys in a case purportedly speak on behalf of the named litigant and purportedly proffering only the litigant's wishes in the case.

Even though the legal proffers offered may not remotely resemble the litigant's actual wishes in the case and often times even clearly represent only the wishes of the attorneys prosecuting the case in the courts.

Let me give you a quick example of what I'm talking about here.

As an attorney I cannot tell you the number of instances, of which I am personally aware, where some man or woman had walked into their attorney's office at the initial stages of a divorce proceeding claiming that their singular wish, in those divorce proceedings, was to obtain their divorce as quickly and un-contentiously as possible.

In short that they had nothing of real value to actually haggle over. That their own time expended and the legal fees involved in even haggling over their possessions would far exceed the value of their possessions and that they simply wanted the proceedings done and over with as quickly and quietly as feasible.

Yet the attorney doesn't make any real money in a case where the litigants do not haggle. And the attorney can't pay for his own home mortgage, secretary or BMW note unless they do haggle.

So that by the time their attorney has fully incorporated his or her own "wishes" into their litigation proceedings, well the parties are found to be haggling over every single possession which they mutually own down to the very last piece of china or silverware.

And even which party will be awarded custody of their pet fish.

While simultaneously acknowledging that their fish can be readily replaced at the local pet store for a mere few dollars while continuing to argue over the fish will cost each of them $150 an hour or more. It still happens every day. In every court across our nation.

The same legal mechanics and real human biases becoming eventually incorporated into virtually any legal proceeding today entering into any court of law regardless of whether the legal proceedings deal with divorce or contracts or criminal matters or real estate matters or admiralty matters or any other feasible form of litigation proceedings.

And these "wishes" of the actual attorneys, incorporated into this haggling, will continue in that legal proceeding until either the actual litigants have become financially

exhausted or one of the litigants actually becomes aware of what is occurring and simply steps forward to take control to not only assert but force his or her own "wishes" upon the litigation proceedings.

Yet all of these litigation measures will occur only in the names of, and purportedly as the "wishes" of, the two named litigants in the case.

It is just how our legal processes work in America today.

And therefore, we are forced to format all legal arguments as: "Plaintiff (in this case your mommy) did this…. Plaintiff said that….. Or Plaintiff has proffered the following." Etc., etc., etc. Or, conversely: "Defendant did this….. Defendant said that…. Or Defendant has proffered the following…"

Every party and onlooker involved wholly aware that the legal proffers actually being drafted and submitted into the court record may actually have absolutely no bearing on "the plaintiff's wishes" but are merely the wishes of his or her attorney who is purportedly vigorously representing and looking out for what are his client's "wishes".

Or what the client should or would "wish" if he or she were legally trained and not being required to pay for someone else to assert those "wishes".

So try to keep this unavoidable legal fact in mind, while reading the legal answer I filed on our behalves below.

As well as each and every legal pleading you ever read regarding our efforts in your case.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA YORK COUNTY	IN THE FAMILY COURT OF THE SIXTEENTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT
Heather Grable Hermansen and Matthew Levi Hermansen, Plaintiffs Versus John Sisk and Colby Alexander Sisk, a minor child under age 14 Defendants	2009-DR-46-1184 DEFENDANTS' ANSWER TO PETITION FOR ADOPTION

TO ALL PARTIES, THIS COURT AND THE ATTORNEYS OF RECORD HEREIN:

COMES NOW Defendants in these proceedings JOHN and COLBY SISK [hereinafter SISKS] and Answer Plaintiffs' petition in these contested adoption proceedings on behalf of Defendant John Sisk, ONLY. As Defendant John Sisk is unaware when, who or if this court has (or intends) to appoint legal counsel to represent Defendant Colby Sisk's interests in this lawsuit brought against him by petitioners. Defendant John Sisk having only recently been served with nothing more than a portion of Plaintiffs' purported filings in this matter just last week.

INTRODUCTION

What we now are asked to address, and for this court to review, is a carbon copied, mirror image of the recently publicized case in the national news regarding Mr. David Goldman of Tinton Falls, New Jersey.

In short, we are asked to review (in all the gory and untenable details) the facts regarding a mother who has utilized our own American legal system in order to kidnap a child, hold the child in isolation and then indoctrinate the child to believe that his daddy never loved him and has abandoned him. The only difference between these two cases? Mr. Goldman's occurred in Brazil. SISKS occurred right here in the United States of America.

A particular case which heretofore would seem unfathomable to most of us, but for the wealth of evidence present to illuminate for us all that this type of thing apparently happens far more frequently than any of us would feel comfortable in admitting. As evidenced by the recent article published in "The Salem News", a copy which SISKS attach hereto as Ex. "A" and incorporates into this Answer by this reference, which was only brought into the spotlight of our national news media due to Mr. Goldman's rather extensive efforts to be reunited with his son.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA		IN THE FAMILY COURT OF THE
YORK COUNTY		SIXTEENTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT
Heather Grable Hermansen and Matthew Levi Hermansen,	)	
Plaintiffs	)	
Versus	)	DEFENDANTS' ANSWER TO
	)	PETITION FOR ADOPTION
John Sisk and Colby Alexander Sisk, a minor child under age 14	)	
Defendants	)	

TO ALL PARTIES, THIS COURT AND THE ATTORNEYS OF RECORD HEREIN:

COMES NOW Defendants in these proceedings JOHN and COLBY SISK [hereinafter SISKS] and Answer Plaintiffs' petition in these contested adoption proceedings on behalf of Defendant John Sisk, ONLY. As Defendant John Sisk is unaware when, who or if this court has (or intends) to appoint legal counsel to represent Defendant Colby Sisk's interests in this lawsuit brought against him by petitioners.

Defendant John Sisk having only recently been served with nothing more than a portion of Plaintiffs' purported filings in this matter just last week.

INTRODUCTION

What we now are asked to address, and for this court to review, is a carbon copied, mirror image of the recently publicized case in the national news regarding Mr. David Goldman of Tinton Falls, New Jersey.

In short, we are asked to review (in all the gory and untenable details) the facts regarding a mother who has utilized our own American legal system in order to kidnap a child, hold the child in isolation and then indoctrinate the child to believe that his daddy never loved him and has abandoned him. The only difference between these two cases? Mr. Goldman's occurred in Brazil. SISKS occurred right here in the United States of America.

A particular case which heretofore would seem unfathomable to most of us, but for the wealth of evidence present to illuminate for us all that this type of thing apparently happens far more frequently than any of us would feel comfortable in admitting. As evidenced by the recent article published in "The Salem News", a copy which SISKS attach hereto as Ex. "A" and incorporates into this Answer by this reference, which was only brought into the spotlight of our national news media due to Mr. Goldman's rather extensive efforts to be reunited with his son.

Unprecedented efforts that SISKS feel quite certain, from their own experiences in this particular matter, would have been required to continue for another 5-9 years (until his own 9 year old son Sean reached the age of majority) ***but for*** the fact that his ex-wife recently passed away in child birth. Thus leaving David the child's sole biological parent.

And thus removing, of course, the courts' and its onlookers' ability to continue to rationalize to themselves that ALL of this was acceptable to us. Since, at least this young child was still in the custody of his loving and caring mother. Albeit, the same loving and caring mother who would actually conceive and then implement such an abominable set of actions upon that very same child.

The results of such an abominable set of actions which the "Harvard Law Study", referred to in The Salem News article attached hereto, has reviewed and studied in depth. Publishing their statistical findings which illuminate, rather tragically, will results in:

"One out of four children commit suicide when the father is "alienated" by the other parent via false restraining orders or unjust visitation rights."

UNDISPUTED FACTS OF THIS CASE

The facts of this case are quite simple. And were actually recounted, yet again, recently in an email correspondence composed to Attorney Vicki Lachney on 4/17/09. An email correspondence that was also forwarded to Plaintiffs in this particular matter for their own response and input regarding previous attempts to address and resolve some of these issues without resorting to this court.

Said 4/17/09 email correspondence is included in Exhibit B which will be addressed infra in the "Law and Argument" section of this filed Answer. A filing which will unequivocally assist this very court **in removing any conceivable ambiguities** in comprehending the true facts surrounding these Plaintiffs' disingenuous and deliberately misleading petition here.

However, SISKS are aware that Plaintiffs will not wish for anyone ever reviewing this particular court record (and particularly this very Court) to have access to any recitation of the actual "UNDISPUTED FACTS" of this case. Because Plaintiffs have been quite successful historically in relying upon infused hysteria, deliberate half-truths and innuendo and outright fabrication in order to conceal their own illicit designs.

As such, SISKS anticipate Plaintiffs' future efforts to have this Court assist them in trying to excise those portions, containing these undisputed facts, from this official court record of same. Under the roos that they would wish to contest same at trial in this matter rather than in written filings in this official court record. No doubt owing to the fact that NO ONE ever reviews the official transcript of any trial proceedings. (Even if the testimony is actually transcribed) They only ever review, if anything at all, the official court filings contained in the court record of same. Since those are the only documents even contained in the official court record.

Therefore, SISKS will summarize further the "Undisputed Facts" recounted in Exhibit B, which is referred to infra in the Law and Argument portion of this Answer, briefly here.

Plaintiff Heather Grable Hermansen [hereinafter Plaintiff] and John Sisk had their son Colby Alexander Sisk born to them on October 22nd, 2000 in Beverly Hills, California. Before the birth of their son, SISK drove one of their automobiles, their dog and some of their belongings to Monroe, Louisiana where they intended to move and raise their son immediately following his birth.

SISK then immediately flew back to California to be present for his son's birth and to retrieve the rest of the couples' belongings and return them to Monroe, Louisiana.

The couple returned, with their son, to Monroe, Louisiana immediately following his birth. A measure delayed only by the fact that the couple had California insurance to cover the costs of their child's birth. Which would not have been available had their son been born in a Louisiana hospital.

In short, the couple raised their son Colby in Monroe, Louisiana for his entire life, since merely weeks following his birth.

In March, 2003, Plaintiff wished to take advantage of a unique opportunity to move into one of her mother's two (2) homes in Northern California. And urged SISK to take advantage of this unique opportunity and move their family to that home.

SISK informed Plaintiff that such a move would not be feasible since SISK did not wish to ever practice law in the State of California. And since he was the singular source of financial support for their family for the entire duration of their marriage, such a move would be rather impractical. Even in light of the rather unique opportunity for very low cost housing there.

An obstacle easily addressed by Plaintiff by informing SISK that the house that they would be occupying was located directly across the street from an elementary school and that she intended to open an after school day care center to support the family.

A measure which she and her mother had already begun to finalize the details in. (A new financial contribution which plaintiff had never attempted to even peripherally assist with during the entire duration of the couples' marriage, or the raising of their son, Colby.)

As a result, SISK began implementing procedures to close his Louisiana law offices, distribute all case files and the couple left Louisiana for California on or about June 1st, 2003. Actually arriving in California somewhere around June 5-6th, 2003.

However, once in California, Plaintiff never finalized her plans to open any after school day care center there. Instead, plaintiff requested that SISK go back and practice law in California.

When SISK refused to go into the practice of law in California, he was asked to vacate the house supplied by Plaintiff's mother and to return to Louisiana.

SISK returned to the couples Monroe, Louisiana home having been gone little more than 90 days from Louisiana. And filed a petition for divorce in Monroe, Louisiana on September 19th, 2003.

However, Plaintiff then began to experience a change of heart and wished to reconcile and move back in with SISK at their home in Louisiana. And returned with their child less than 90 days following that event, in December 2003.

However, the reconciliation unsuccessful, Plaintiff then left Louisiana on January 4th, 2004 in order to make a final determination where she would relocate too. Having previously discussed the intent to move to Austin, Texas and even back to Monroe, Louisiana. Just not back in with SISK.

And Plaintiff sought the solitude and support of her mother's assistance in helping her decide where she would relocate too. SISKS (both John and Colby) remained in their Monroe, Louisiana home while plaintiff sought some solitude in reaching her relocation decision.

Plaintiff apparently then deciding that her permanent relocation would be to the State of North Carolina, in Charlotte. A State and City which heretofore, Plaintiff had never even visited.

All Plaintiff now needed to do was to figure out how she could kidnap Colby from his home and SISK's protective care in Louisiana and secrete him out of his home and the State of Louisiana in order to relocate him too to Charlotte, North Carolina with her.

A measure which appeared unequivocally **legally** impossible due to the express statutory mandates of the Uniform Child Custody Jurisdiction Act (UCCJA) and Louisiana Revised Statutes 13:1700 et.seq. (which mimic verbatim the very statutory mandates of the UCCJA).

Established statutory mandates followed by every single State in this Nation which state (unambiguously clear) that ANY custody or visitation review hearing MUST BE HELD in the jurisdiction where the child has the most significant contacts. (Because that is where the evidence and witnesses are located who may testify and enlighten the reviewing court regarding what is in the child's best interests) Regardless of where the parties live and regardless of where any dissolution of marriage proceedings are being conducted.

In short, Plaintiff was well aware of the couples' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings filed in September of 2003, as she and her own attorneys helped finalize that very filed draft.

And Plaintiff was also well aware of the couples' previously reached "joint custody agreement" which was to be filed in those very Louisiana divorce proceedings.

As Plaintiff and her same attorneys had been reviewing that "joint custody agreement" for weeks prior to initiating her new planned move to Charlotte, North Carolina.

In fact, that "joint custody agreement" was merely awaiting Plaintiff's execution and filing into their pending Louisiana divorce proceedings prior to her planned move to Charlotte.

However, in this particular case, since Plaintiff's singular desire was to secrete their child out of his home in Louisiana and take him to Charlotte, North Carolina with her, some rather extensive legal manipulations would be required in order to effect this seemingly impossible maneuver. Impossible not just under the laws of Louisiana, California, North or South Carolina, but legally impossible under the laws of ANY State in this entire nation.

So this is exactly what Plaintiff Heather Grable Hermansen did:

She first hired a corrupt (or unbelievably incompetent) attorney in California to draft and file papers for a custody review hearing in the State of California regarding their son in Louisiana. Of course deliberately omitting any reference to the fact that she was intending to immediately move to Charlotte, North Carolina just days following any court hearing on the matter there.

A measure and designed move that would, of course, conveniently prohibit that very California proceeding from ever being reviewed by any other Court in California in the future. Because no one would now live in the State of California. As such, the State of California would lack "personal jurisdiction" to conduct any future hearings regarding these Louisiana and North Carolina residents and domiciliaries.

Plaintiff's intended design apparently relying upon the exact same factors present in Mr. Goldman's case in Brazil, which is now so vehemently condemned by us here in this country.

In short, Plaintiff would rely on an overworked, sometime incompetent and frequently corrupted judicial system to simply ignore the laws of every state of this nation. And conduct a custody hearing in California. A California custody hearing which was specifically prohibited by the express statutory mandates of the UCCJA and Louisiana R.S. 13:1700 et.seq.

And a hearing where not a single, solitary witness, party or child would be present, or even aware of, in order to present evidence to that court. Save, Plaintiff herself.

Thus facilitating the roos intended to be perpetrated by Plaintiff. In short, if no one even knows about the hearing, no one will be there in order to point an incompetent or overworked court in the right direction. And no one will be present to make things more difficult or embarrassing for a corrupt court who wishes to promulgate its already intended illegalities.

And on or about January 28th, 2004 (the actual same day that Plaintiff even filed papers to simply request a hearing in California), Plaintiff emerges with an order signed by a California "hearing officer" (not Judge) who has somehow seen fit to award Plaintiff sole custody of these couples' child Colby.

Without so much as ever notifying a single party or witness of any purported hearing. Without taking or accepting ANY evidence regarding the propriety of same. And while SISKS (both Colby and John) were still sitting in their own Monroe,

Louisiana home awaiting Plaintiffs return of the previously agreed to, drafted and served "joint custody agreement" in their pending Louisiana divorce proceedings.

In short, what would appear to be the very legal definition of a "rubber stamp" process.

And to complicate matters further (but more probably in order to insure that this very rubber stamp process and illegal order could never be reviewed by any court of law in the future) Plaintiff them immediately began executing her previous plans to move to Charlotte, North Carolina.

However, there still remained the rather insurmountable task of having that illegal California order enforced in any other State Court in this nation. In order to remove Colby from his home with his daddy in Louisiana so that he could be moved to Charlotte.

So this is what Plaintiff, Heather Grable Hermansen, undertook in order to accomplish that rather impossible feat.

Not wanting to have any facet of those California activities reviewed or contested, and knowing unequivocally that virtually anyone (whether trained in the law or not) could easily illuminate the illegality of same in any court of law hearing, Plaintiff then flew with her newly obtained California award of sole custody to Louisiana. Where she had a friend of hers rent her a car at the airport under her friend's name. (Not wanting to alert anyone to the fact that she was in Louisiana.)

Then, on the day following her arrival in Louisiana, Plaintiff hired a 2nd corrupt (or again unbelievably incompetent) Louisiana attorney there. In order that he may file papers for her asking a Louisiana court to rubber stamp her California activities without review or contestation.

But since this couple already had divorce proceedings pending in that very same court, where a joint custody agreement between the parties had already been reached, drafted and served on all parties to same, it seemed rather impossible (again legally) to accomplish such an isolated and wholly uncontested hearing once again.

In short, the only type of hearing that Plaintiff knew would be required in order to help her accomplish her goal to take the couples' child out of Louisiana and immediately run with him to Charlotte.

So this is what Plaintiff, Heather Grable Hermansen, did in order to accomplish that rather impossible feat.

Plaintiff simply filed a brand new lawsuit in that Louisiana court. Specifically circumventing their divorce proceedings already pending there. Because any filing in their divorce proceedings would automatically require that SISKS be given notice of any hearings.

And then they would be provided an opportunity to show up, contest same and present evidence in opposition to her intended legal maneuvers.

So plaintiff simply paid a separate civil case filing fee in that court. Omitted naming any defendant or opposing parties in same. Omitted naming any witnesses who may be inclined to show up and give evidence in same. Simply filing the matter in the name of In re Heather Grable Sisk. And asking the court to rubber stamp what she had done illegally in California merely 4 days previously.

And this time, removing any remaining hint of potential incompetence or an overworked court, this corrupt Judge actually held a hearing in Louisiana within minutes of Plaintiff's application and filed pleadings. And, did, in fact, rubber stamp the illegal

activities of Plaintiff in California undertaken merely four (4) days prior.

A measure which allowed Plaintiff to then take that order to the Louisiana Police department for execution and removal of Colby from SISK's very arms on February 4th, 2004. Never, to this very day, to be seen again.

Plaintiff then immediately executed her prior plans to disappear with their child to Charlotte, N.C. (Plaintiff, conveniently, having failed to ever mention Charlotte or the State of North Carolina to SISK in her previous discussions with him regarding her planned move to Austin, Texas, back to Monroe, Louisiana or some other permanent destination.)

However, SISKS discovered the location of Plaintiff and their child in Charlotte approximately 90 days later in May of 2004. And SISKS immediately petitioned that same Louisiana court (where the couples' divorce proceedings were still pending and their order of final divorce was granted just the month before in April 2004 while both parties were present) to please review these matters including custody and visitation issues.

In short, now already well aware that not one of the entirely isolated proceedings could have conceivably occurred legally in any State court thus far, SISKS were naturally scared to death at this point what in the world was occurring regarding these matters.

And thus, SISKS said "ok, let's all let by gones be by gone" so to speak. Let's assume for arguments sake that nothing that happened in California was illegal. Let's also assume that nothing that happened in Louisiana was illegal. But it's now been five (5) months since we've gotten to see other. And that seems like a lifetime to a grieving daddy. But it's got to seem like an eternity to a four (4) year old boy who loves and

misses his daddy. So let's just have a hearing now in order to see what's best for our Colby.

But Plaintiff had no desire to conduct any custody or visitation proceedings. At least none where SISKS could be present. And, unfortunately, that same Louisiana court did not now wish to have its own illicit activities reviewed either. Knowing that those previous actions were in direct contravention of every single established statutory law in this entire nation, according to the express mandates contained in the UCCJA.

And as such, that Louisiana court set SISKS' hearing date for September 19th, 2004. Rather than set it for an immediate hearing under the express statutory mandates contained in the UCCJA and La. R.S. 13:1700 et.seq. ALL of which expressly state that these types of hearings must be given priority and immediately set for hearing ***"in order to minimize the detrimental emotional effects that are inherent in separation and isolation of a child from its parent".***

So Plaintiff waited for months to make any appearance in those proceedings. Finally appearing approximately 1 week before the September 19th, 2004 hearing date. Where Plaintiff filed her motion complaining that SISKS had served her with these requested custody and visitation review proceedings at her new Home (in her new "home state") of Charlotte, North Carolina.

And as such, went Plaintiff's initial legal roos (at this particular stage of these proceedings) Plaintiff complained that SISKS should have filed for and requested such a hearing in her new "Home State" of North Carolina. A legal maneuver that certainly didn't take months in order to formulate. The delay attributable specifically to an intended design of further delay any potential custody or visitation review proceedings.

SISKS immediately filed their response to Plaintiff's legally unsupportable motion pointing out the specific statutory mandates contained in the UCCJA, which expressly prohibited SISKS from filing such a request in North Carolina, South Carolina or California.

As the express statutory mandates of the UCCJA (just like the same statutory mandates of Louisiana R.S. 13:1700 et.seq.) expressly stated that any such proceedings MUST be filed and conducted in the jurisdiction where the child (Colby) had the most significant contacts. Because that is where the witnesses and the evidence to assist a court in determining what is in the best interests of this child are located.

And since Colby was raised for his entire life in Monroe, Louisiana and had only been in Charlotte, North Carolina for a period of weeks at the time he filed his motion, the only conceivable court in the entire United States that could now hear such a request was where SISKS had filed it.

In short, in the couples' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings in Monroe, Louisiana where Colby was raised for virtually his entire life. A mandatory filing requirement that was (and still is) followed and enforced by every single state in the entire nation.

Apparently now cornered (but still not wanting any conceivable hearings to occur) the same Louisiana Judge (who issued Plaintiff her rubber stamped order on February 4th, 2004) simply waited until September 22nd, 2004 and then ruled (in his own chambers) that "his court lacked subject matter jurisdiction to review this matter".

And instructed us, instead, to go to California to conduct any future hearings regarding custody or visitation issues involving Colby.

A measure which that same Judge knew unequivocally would be impossible to accomplish because NO ONE lived in the State of California. As such, the State of California had no personal jurisdiction over ANY conceivable party or witness regarding these North Carolina and Louisiana parties.

This was simply yet another legal maneuver specifically designed to delay these proceedings. By forcing SISKS to petition some California Court who would eventually rule that No court there could ever conduct any custody or visitation hearing regarding parties who were domiciled only in Louisiana and North Carolina.

And by the time SISKS were able to acquire that California order, then Plaintiff would have then been in the State of North Carolina for a sufficient period of time that it would have jurisdiction under the provisions of the UCCJA to conduct a hearing there. (A legal occurrence granted solely to the fact that he had initially set SISKS' hearing months into the future in Louisiana in order to buy Plaintiff more time in establishing North Carolina residency. And then ordered that SISKS must then petition a California Court to have these matters reviewed for them.)

And in order to remove any conceivable allegation of a "bitter dad" or "bitter son" or paranoia of a "corrupt judicial system" by these two heart-broken defendants, let's take a step back right here, in the stated facts of these proceedings, and once again review the court recorded and documented evidence of the facts occurring in this particular case thus far.

Could that hearing officer in California simply been overworked or wholly incompetent to follow the law? Leaving her susceptible to being so easily mislead by a corrupt and determined applicant? Of course!!

While it is extremely hard for any trained in the law to believe that an actual hearing officer (of any competence) could actually believe that she could conduct a custody hearing with not one soul even in her State at the time. And even while aware that divorce proceedings are already pending and a "joint custody agreement" has already been reached, drafted and served in the very State where the child was raised for virtually his entire life and is still present.

If we are to give her every conceivable benefit of the doubt, I suppose it is at least possible (no matter how slim a chance) that this particular California hearing officer was either too overworked or too incompetent to effectively understand or follow the established laws of every State in this nation.

I suppose we could even apply the very same rather generously liberal allowances to this couples' own Louisiana divorce judge four (4) days later.

Though it becomes even harder now to allow that this particular Judge was completely oblivious to exactly why this particular applicant was attempting to file a brand new lawsuit (specifically and intentionally omitting to name any defendant in same). In order that she may be allowed a totally secluded Louisiana hearing outside of her own pending Louisiana divorce proceedings.

Particularly when viewed in light of the fact that this very couple already had divorce proceedings pending in his **very own courtroom** since September 19th of the previous year.

Where a Louisiana "joint custody agreement" had already been reached, drafted, forwarded and served on that very applicant previously. Said Louisiana "joint custody agreement" was merely awaiting her execution of same in order that it could be filed in

those divorce proceedings pending in his very own courtroom.

But even still, courts are sometimes overworked and sometimes wholly incompetent to even understand, much less comprehend, the laws. Leaving them easy prey for disingenuous arguments from disingenuous applicants and their attorneys.

And as such, it may be unfair to label either court as a judicial enclave of "corruption" on this evidence alone.

But now let's all look at what happened next. In short, at the designed measures that clearly remove any conceivable doubt that what Plaintiff perpetrated was a specific design. And one that could have only been successful with the willing participation of one or more courts.

In short, this couples' own Louisiana divorce Judge (after ordering these Louisiana and North Carolina parties must petition some California Court if they ever wished to have issues of custody or visitation reviewed in the future) then issued some rather financially debilitating sanction awards against SISKS. To actually be paid to Plaintiff. And then left open thousands of dollars in additional financial sanction awards which he would rule upon in the future.

In short, this corrupt Judge's own veiled message that SISKS could simply forget about this matter and let it lie. Or if they refused to forget the matter and attempted to petition some other Louisiana court for review of these illicit activities, then they would do so at the peril of the vast and expansive financial sanction awards that were still left open and still to be ruled upon in the future by this Louisiana Judge.

Well Louisiana, just like California, North and South Carolina and every other State in this nation reserve the use of sanction awards ONLY for the most egregious

cases of filing abuses in our courts.

In short, the Judges are required by law (in every State) to extend to its participants the very same "generously liberal allowances" that they expect the rest of us to extend to them. As such, one is not sanctioned for being overworked or incompetent in their filings unless it can be shown unequivocally that their incompetence has turned to maliciousness in their filing tactics.

A showing entirely absent in this particular case for several reasons.

1st, this was the very first filing ever made by SISKS in these pending Louisiana divorce proceedings. So it would be impossible for any to even surmise that their filing was deliberately malicious in intent.

2nd, SISKS' filing in the parties' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings was the only conceivable venue in the entire nation where same could have been filed. Under the express statutory mandates contained in both the UCCJA and Louisiana Revised Statutes 13:1700 et.seq. (which mimic verbatim those same UCCJA statutory mandates).

3rd, SISKS had just unequivocally and unambiguously pointed out those very same express statutory mandates to this very sanctioning Judge the week previously.

When plaintiff first attempted to have the matter dismissed and re-filed, pursuant to her filed motion, "in her new "home state" of North Carolina". (But this same judge never issued any debilitating financial sanction awards against her for filing what was a clearly frivolous, legally unsupportable and entirely dilatory filing just one week prior. Thus evidencing that this was not just some "sanction happy" judge. These sanctions awarded by him against SISKS were surgically and intentionally directed to impede their progress to be re-united)

As such, this particular Judge was not mislead, nor could he have conceivably been mistaken regarding those express UCCJA statutory mandates. As he had just ruled upon same the very prior week regarding Plaintiff's motion to attempt to have the matter dismissed and re-filed in North Carolina.

In short, this very same Judge had already reviewed the law in response to Plaintiff's own motion and knew he could not dismiss SISKS' Louisiana application and force them to re-file it in the State of North Carolina. Because he had just reviewed the law (as contained in SISKS' own opposition to same) which unequivocally spelled out the proper venue and jurisdiction to conduct these very proceedings.

That's exactly why this Judge denied Plaintiffs' own motion the week previously. Because he knew if he dismissed SISKS' application and they went and re-filed it in North Carolina, any North Carolina court would simply transfer it right back to his own court in Louisiana. Under the express statutory mandates laid out in the UCCJA.

Because that's the jurisdiction where Colby was raised for virtually his entire life. And that's also the jurisdiction where all the evidence and witnesses were located to be utilized in making a determination for what was in the best interests of Colby.

Instead, this Judge's issuance of financial sanctions (and his efforts to leave significant additional sanctions left hanging over SISKS' heads to be ruled upon in the future) was a deliberate design to make it far less likely that SISKS would ever contest his illicit rulings or have same reviewed by any appellate court there in Louisiana.

As SISKS' filing in his Louisiana court were clearly not maliciously designed in intent. It was simply the **only court** in the entire nation that SISKS could legally file ANY legal proceedings in order to get to see and spend time with each other.

Yet SISKS were not being recalcitrant nor bullheaded in response to this Louisiana Judge's rather bazaar and legally inexplicable ruling. SISKS simply had NOWHERE else to turn. As SISKS knew unequivocally they could not petition any California court to review matters of custody and visitation under the express statutory mandates of the UCCJA. And particularly when not one soul, witness, party or child even lived in the State of California.

SISKS also knew unequivocally that they could not petition any North Carolina court to review these matters under the express statutory mandates of the UCCJA. Because SISKS had just proved that fact unequivocally to this very same court the week prior. **And it agreed!!!**

As such, the ONLY conceivable legal option left to SISKS was to simply risk the ire of this particular corrupt Louisiana Judge and go ahead and file for appellate review of these illicit matters there in Louisiana. The alternative being to simply go home, do nothing and wait until they could then eventually file proceedings under the express statutory provisions of the UCCJA in Charlotte, North Carolina or some other state that Plaintiff moved too.

So SISKS immediately filed for a writ of review with the Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals. A legal measure specifically designed by our Courts for these very types of issues. Which must be immediately addressed by the Courts in order to ***"minimize the detrimental effects inherent in the isolation and separation of a child from his parent"***.

And a measure that could have been easily addressed and rectified in a matter of days if not hours.

Yet, the Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals held this rather elemental legal issue for the entire statutorily allowed time window of sixty (60) days. Before then converting the matter to a full appeal and requiring SISKS to post thousands of dollars in additional costs and fees. Required all new appellate briefs to be filed by all parties following the appropriate appellate legal delays. And then held their ruling on the matter for another eight (8) months.

Where it never "issued any custody award" as Plaintiffs (through their present attorney, Pamela Pearson, attempt to deliberately mislead this very adoption court in their petition for adoption.)

What the 2nd circuit court ruled was that "it affirmed" the corrupt lower court ruling that "Judge Sharp's court lacked subject matter jurisdiction to conduct any custody or visitation proceedings in our pending Louisiana divorce proceedings".

Again, a ruling directly contrary to every express statutory mandate followed by every single State in this nation. As clearly laid out in both the UCCJA and Louisiana R.S. 13:1700 et.seq. (which again mimic verbatim the statutory mandates of the UCCJA)

However, the 2nd circuit court of appeals in Louisiana were now successful in accomplishing one task through their expansive legal delays.

They had now held that matter for sooooo long (almost a full year, and when combined with Judge Sharp's corrupt lower court efforts at delaying the matter by setting the initial hearing months into the future, it was well over a full year since SISKS had seen each other) that now SISKS could abandon their Louisiana proceedings and now petition a North Carolina court under the express statutory mandates of the UCCJA.

Because plaintiff had by now actually been a resident of Charlotte, North Carolina that the express mandates of the UCCJA would allow a proceeding to be filed and heard there.

A measure that would, of course, turn out to be an astonishingly foolish choice for any attorney or applicant who is familiar with the law and how these types of legal proceedings are conducted. Where any North Carolina court (just like this very South Carolina court now) would focus rather weightily upon the fact that SISKS had not had any visitation contact with each other for well over a year now.

As such, any North Carolina court would have unequivocally said something very similar to the following:

"Well Mr. Sisk, I don't really know what went on down there in Louisiana. But I've certainly heard my share of stories about the types of things you are now alleging occurred. But more importantly, I'm not familiar with the laws down there in Louisiana (though I accept that you may be). However, I'm charged with only reviewing the facts as they appear in my own courtroom now here in North Carolina. And the facts in front of me now show that you have had no physical contact with your son for well over a year now. And as such, I'm going to order you to participate in supervised visits once or maybe even twice a month here in North Carolina. For a period of let's say a year. At which time we'll all come back here and re-review whether you get to exercise any unsupervised visitation with your son.

Of course, you'll be required to pay all costs associated with that year of supervised visits including all court costs. A financial burden that you now inform me is going to be rather difficult for you to facilitate based upon your almost two full years of

financially draining litigation thus far. (The court costs, fees, sanctions paid, appellate fees, etc.) And the fact that you've been out of work while fighting this battle. But nonetheless, that's what "the law" requires and that's what I'm ordering here".

So once again, SISKS were not being recalcitrant or even bullheaded in their endeavors. They simply proceeded to exercise the singular option left open to them. And thus appealed yet again to the Louisiana Supreme Court. Where they elected not to grant writs to review the matter.

And of this very date, NO LOUISIANA COURT has EVER addressed or even reviewed, much less actually ruled upon, ANY matter of custody or visitation regarding Colby. In fact, NO COURT HAS IN ANY STATE.

EVERY SINGLE COURT in Louisiana that SISK has ever petitioned has said the exact same thing. "We don't have subject matter jurisdiction to review a matter of custody or visitation in your pending Louisiana divorce".

A legal finding that the laws applicable and followed by every single State in this nation says is absolutely preposterous. (See the UCCJA which says not only is a couples divorce proceedings a proper venue to conduct custody and visitation proceedings. But it is generally the ONLY CONCEIVABLE venue in which to conduct same.)

So to this very day, (almost 6 years later) NO custody or visitation proceedings have ever even been conducted regarding Colby. BY ANY COURT!!! Despite SISKS' monumental and continuing efforts to get the matter in front of SOME court.

So again, with NO WHERE else to turn, SISKS then went back to their divorce proceedings and filed a motion to have the corrupt Judge (the parties' divorce judge Alvin Sharp) removed from their divorce proceedings. In order that some unbiased party

could finally review the evidence in same.

And the law in Louisiana, just like the law in California, North and South Carolina and every single other State in this entire nation unambiguously states the same thing in regards to such a matter. That SISKS' motion MUST be sent to a different Judge in order to review that motion and the evidence to support same.

However, Louisiana Judge Alvin Sharp decided that he didn't wish to have any other Judge review SISKS' motion, nor the evidence of corruption contained therein. Soooo Louisiana Judge Alvin Sharp simply ruled on SISKS' motion himself.

Finding that he had determined (in a wholly objective fashion, of course) that he found himself not to be corrupt in his rulings. And thus there was no need to conduct any hearing regarding that matter. A measure specifically prohibited by the express statutory language contained in the Louisiana Judicial Recusal statute.

In the meantime, Plaintiff simply moved and disconnected her telephone. Not informing SISKS of her move nor where she was moving too with their child. As such, SISKS returned to the couples' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings beseeching the court to "please" provide SISKS with an updated telephone number and address for his son.

In order that he may maintain some form of communication with his child while these matters continued to be litigated. And Judge Alvin Sharp's response was to order SISKS to reappear in his courtroom yet again for a fresh new round of debilitating financial sanction awards. Because SISKS had applied to his courtroom for an updated telephone number and address for where his child had been moved.

However, before that newly ordered sanction awards hearing could be conducted by Judge Sharp, he was sporadically removed from review of those proceedings by the Louisiana 4th Judicial Court. And that matter was never reset for any hearing.

Then Plaintiff moved yet again, this time to the State of South Carolina. Again, with absolutely no notice of her plans or intentions to move with their child.

So SISKS once again returned to the couples' pending Louisiana divorce proceedings beseeching the court's new Judge to "please conduct a hearing to review these matters".

However, this time the 4th District Louisiana Court Judge conceded that his court did, in fact, have subject matter jurisdiction to conduct such a hearing. But refused to conduct same nonetheless.

Because, according to this new Louisiana Judge, he determined that the State of North Carolina would be a "more convenient forum" in order to conduct same.

And then, like Judge Sharp before, he issued his own new vast and exorbitantly expansive financial sanction awards against SISKS simply because they had requested the hearing in the parties own pending Louisiana divorce proceedings.

Reasoning that SISKS should have brought same in the State of North Carolina. A State, it should be noted, which clearly now lacked personal jurisdiction to even conduct any hearings. Because NO ONE lived in the State of North Carolina now.

Due singularly and solely to the fact that Plaintiff had cheated SISKS out of any conceivable opportunity to bring such a hearing in North Carolina before she moved with their child. By simply never informing SISKS of her plans to move until after she was already in the State of South Carolina.

Yet more financial sanction awards that are clearly not supported by any deliberate judicial filings which could conceivably be labeled as malicious on SISKS' part.

As that filing was directly and specifically required by Plaintiff's unannounced and sporadic new move to the State of South Carolina. And is more logically attributable to this new 4th District Court Judge's desire to dissuade SISKS from having his own rulings reviewed by any further appellate courts.

But again, with NOWHERE else to turn, SISKS filed for an appeal to have that ruling reviewed in the Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court.

Where it not only affirmed these particular outlandish and unparalleled financial sanction awards levied against SISKS by this new lower 4th District Court Judge. It then actually unilaterally determined that SISKS had never paid the thousands of dollars in prior financial sanction awards levied against them previously. (Sanction awards that would have been required to have been already paid by SISKS to even get their previous matters before the 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals).

As the lower district court will not even transfer the file to the 2nd Circuit Court until AFTER ALL costs, fees, expenses and sanctions have been paid by the appealing party. Which in this case was SISKS.

And as such the 2nd Circuit Court ordered SISKS to repay all of the previously paid financial sanction awards yet again. Before issuing its own additional financial sanction awards to be paid on top of those issued by the new 4th Judicial Dist. Court Judge.

A virtual mountain of financial sanction awards created by this 2nd Circuit Court which SISKS later, accurately referred to as their own "silence awards".

So SISKS applied for appellate review with the Louisiana Supreme Court once again. Where it once again refused to review the matter.

And now that it was December of 2006, and these two petitioning plaintiff's had just bought a new home and moved in together, they wished to begin implementing their own isolation process regarding SISKS.

By simply never answering their telephone anymore. Never allowing SISKS to engage in their weekly telephone conversations. And refusing to allow Colby to return any of his daddy's weekly telephone calls to him.

SISKS having applied to the United States District Court for the Western District of Louisiana. Citing his concerns listed above in this matter.

The events occurring in our United States District Courts are recounted in meticulous detail in the brief filed into our United State Supreme Court little over six (6) months ago. And thus do not need recounting again here.

SISKS has simply attached hereto this Answer, and incorporates herein by this reference, that filing as Exhibit "C".

These are the undisputed facts of this case in reference to the Petition for Adoption now before this South Carolina Court. And they are not "undisputed facts" because these particular disingenuous plaintiffs may agree with them.

Nor because these defendants have merely alleged same.

They are the "undisputed facts" because the **Official Public Court Records** of those proceedings which illuminate them to be unequivocally the "UNDISPUTED

FACTS".

LAW AND ARGUMENT

In order to successfully terminate the parental rights and adoption of a child under South Carolina State Law, just like every other State in this nation, a Plaintiff is required to carry their own rather weighty burden of proof. In order to prove either a voluntary abandonment of that child or such overwhelming evidence that it is clear that the parent whose parental rights are to be terminated pose a danger to the welfare of the child.

But, of course, as evidenced in the official court record of these proceedings in Louisiana thus far, the actual law has had very little bearing on what has occurred in same to date.

It would appear that these particular plaintiffs would attempt to carry their rather weighty legal burden of proof in abandonment by simply lying to this court. Again trying to paint some facade that they are not truly contemptible con men.

Through the use of innuendo, allusion of fact, half-truths, out-right fabrications and their own skillfully honed use of disingenuous attorneys and hopefully cooperating courts.

And asserting the same false allegations to it that they, no doubt, have utilized to indoctrinate Colby over the last two (2) years since ceasing any telephone contact. Under the delusional belief that this court will accept same as willingly and unquestioningly as a 4-8 year old child. Who has been isolated under their sole care for his entire life.

SISK has repeatedly attempted to call his son. Virtually every single month since their separation. Many times calling several times a week and always leaving messages

to please call daddy back.

SISK has never missed his son's birthday since the time of their separation. Always making sure that his son got the present he wanted or asked for. Even continuing to send gifts throughout the year when Plaintiff stopped answering her phone 2 years ago and stopped allowing Colby to return his daddy's phone calls.

SISK has attempted on numerous occasions to come by Colby's house in South Carolina to see him. Only to be threatened by Plaintiffs of their intentions to call the police on him for trespassing when he does show up.

Making excuses for why now would not be a "good time" in order to visit with Colby. Or at other times simply leaving the house before SISK's arrival at their house.

This child has not been abandoned by his daddy under any conceivable stretch of the imagination.

In fact, SISKS proffer that the overwhelming evidence in this particular case is that SISKS have fought longer, harder and more determined to be reunited with one another than any daddy and son in the history of our recorded legal annals. To see one another. To hold one another. And to let each other know just how dearly they cherish and love one another.

The only abandonment present in this particular case is the abandonment of morals, integrity and ethics displayed by these petitioning plaintiffs. And those who have willingly assisted them throughout.

Finally, it should be noted for this record that Plaintiffs' pleas of poverty in this particular petition are, just like their wholly legally unsupportable pleas for financial sanctions previously in Louisiana, specifically included by them as a mechanism for

assisting any unjust and legally unsupportable ruling which they hope to extract from this particular court.

Making it immensely more difficult to have such a ruling reviewed by any appellate court in this State. As such, they ask this Court to rubber stamp their disingenuous request to have SISKS fund the very adoption proceedings that they disingenuously implement. And SISKS vehemently oppose.

Plaintiffs reside in a posh two story home in the affluent upscale Charlotte, N.C. suburb of Lake Wylie at 325 Clarendon Estates Dr. in South Carolina.

While SISK was recently forced to sell his own home in Louisiana (at a rather significant loss) in order to address and contest these very same disingenuously designed legal proceedings that have drained his financial resources. And even his ability to seek and maintain work. Due to his continual and extensive efforts to get back to his son.

CONCLUSION

What SISKS (both Colby and John) can unequivocally illuminate for this particular South Carolina Court is that these particular petitioning Plaintiffs (and particularly Heather Grable Hermansen and her own immediate family) possess expertly honed skills at utilizing an overworked or wholly incompetent court to ENTIRELY ignore the laws OR the facts pertinent to any case that they bring before it.

And further possess the same expertly honed skills to assist any corrupt court the sufficient subterfuge, innuendo, allusion of fact and outright fabrication in order to allow it to practice its own corruption arguably undetected.

Plaintiffs begin to practice those very illuminated “skills” right in their very originating petition here. By claiming (in their petition) that:

"Defendant has made many disturbing statements to the court such as that he would rather be shot in the head than suffer an excruciatingly slow death by raping the dissenter's child right before his eyes and even requiring the dissenter to fund the costs of that revelry and entertainment for all to enjoy but him."

Before then asking this court to "rubber stamp" yet another impediment to any reunion by SISKS. Claiming:

"The plaintiffs are afraid of the defendant and the plaintiffs' fears are reasonable. The plaintiff's do not want the defendant to contact, bother, harass, or in any way interfere with the plaintiffs in person, by telephone or through third parties".

Could there be any more of a self-serving statement to have been composed by these disingenuous filing parties here?

Of course, plaintiffs' claim that they have attached some evidence of said "reasonable fears" to their petition. Though none was attached to any papers served upon SISKS.

Nor were any orders (ie. restraining orders) or other indicia that their bazaar and factually unsupportable allegations were granted by this court. Despite repeated requests to the office of their attorney Pamela Pearson to please provide any evidence of same if it does, in fact, exist.

Plaintiffs merely revisit their own customary and expertly honed craft at first attempting to create an "environment of hysteria". In order to divert the court's (or any other onlooker, participant or viewer of their court proceedings) attention.

In order that they **NOT** look at the law in their particular case. And more importantly that they **NOT** look at the actual facts in their particular case.

Because NEITHER THE LAW NOR THE FACTS will ever support their own disingenuous applications with any court.

If this be an overworked or even perhaps incompetent South Carolina court, then SISK has in his possession a complete and intact, time/date stamped copy of the entire Louisiana legal proceedings in his possession.

And will happily provide to this court any conceivable time/date stamped filing ever referred to, from those proceedings, for it to take its own time and review, digest and contemplate.

In fact, SISKS (both John and Colby) urge this very tribunal to do just that. In short, review each and every legal filing made by these parties previously.

Because the facts NOR the law is what these petitioning plaintiffs wish to have ANY court or ANYONE else review. They wish to rely on a facade of subterfuge, hysteria, allusion of fact, half-truth and complete fabrication instead.

Designed to assist in concealing or at least diverting attention away from the disingenuousness in design of ANY legal application that they will ever submit to any court. In short, that is just how these particular people operate.

That is how they've gotten where they are today. That's is how they get their money. And that is exactly how they'll teach this innocent child to operate throughout his own life in the future.

And that is exactly how they'll teach this innocent child to operate throughout his own life in the future.

Of course, assuming he doesn't fall victim to the tragic statistical findings illuminated by the Harvard Law Study identified in Exhibit A attached hereto.

Thank God we still have some "Courts of Law" in this Country who will actually take the time to LOOK at those facts and will FOLLOW that law in order to stop people just like that. Defendants in these proceedings, SISKS (both Colby and John), just pray to God that this particular court (now asked to review this matter) is FINALLY one of those very "Courts of Law".

Respectfully submitted,

John R. Sisk, In Pro Se
Colby Alexander Sisk (Court Appointed Attorney to represent his interests in this matter presently unassigned)
P.O. Box 1528
Bastrop, LA 71221
(415) 317-2826

PROOF OF SERVICE

A true and correct copy of this pleading (Answer with attached Exhibits A-C) was served on Plaintiffs Heather Grable Hermansen and Matthew Levi Hermansen through their attorney of record in these proceedings herein, Pamela Pearson, by personal hand delivery at her listed office address. Located at:

Pamela M. Pearson
Attorney at Law
P.O. Box 109
2110 Ebinport Rd.
Rock Hill, SC 29732-1252

THUS HAND DELIVERED ON THIS 10 day of June, 2009 with signature of receipt of same acquired and available for this Court's inspection.

John Sisk, Affiant

Well son, the politically driven legal inclinations inherent in this tiny little South Carolina State court, found in the tiny little South Carolina town of Rock Hill were immediately illuminated thereafter by its Judge in your proceedings.

Wherein the very first court order handed down by him was to order that I actually be required to pay for one half of:

all litigation costs

Fees

court appointed legal guardian attorney fees required to be hired to represent you

all hired consultant fees

medical screening costs

psychological testing fees

Review, reporting and testimony fees incurred from experts regarding you and every conceivable other incurred costs and fees associated with your mommy's new adoption case.

In short, I was actually ordered to fund one half of all costs associated with your mommy's new lawsuit which sought nothing other than to permanently terminate my own parental rights to ever see you again and to have you legally adopted by her new husband. Along with having your name legally changed from my own to that of your new step daddy. Therefore making him your new "Daddy".

An actual judicially ordered legal funding inexplicable in logic since I wasn't seeking anything from that South Carolina State court and, in fact, could only harbor every conceivably hope that not only would your mommy's new husband's legal adoption proceedings go unfunded but actually be dismissed.

I could have merely stayed in San Francisco to have this matter reviewed there and not been required to fund a nickel of these suddenly initiated South Carolina State adoption proceedings. The only problem with that option is that this South Carolina state court would have simply entered a default judgment against me resulting in the automatic termination of my parental rights for abandonment and the adoption of you by her new husband.

All costs and fees which the attorneys for your mommy knew unequivocally I could never afford to fund as I had been out of meaningful and gainful employment for the entire five years that I had been waging our war to be reunited thus far. That fact being the singular reason for even attempting to levy that financial burden on my shoulders here and exactly why the Louisiana court's always issued severe and debilitating financial sanction awards against me each time I attempted to be re-united with you there.

But more importantly, what conceivable incentive could I possibly hold to fund the very litigation costs which sought to effect the single most horrific thing I could ever expect to occur in my life? In other words, that Court had absolutely no authority to grant me anything from it's bench. Since a court cannot grant a father the right he already retains to continue being your father. All it had the legal authority to rule was to terminate my legal right to be your father in those proceedings. And why would any man wish to help fund such proceedings against him?

As such, I knew virtually immediately upon appearing in your South Carolina case that the legal shell game was to simply continue there for us both.

And after having reviewed the pleadings filed in your case, on August 19th, 2009, this very same South Carolina Court and Judge then further illuminated the utterly malicious design which it had in store for you in these particular legal proceedings.

An intent illuminated in his own order handed down which I've attached a copy of at the end of this chapter.

In short, as expressly laid out in that very August 19th, 2009 court order, the little boy that I cherished most in the entire world was getting ready to be poked and prodded, questioned and subjected to an expansive litany of legal machinations entirely inconceivable and wholly not understandable to any innocent and defenseless little boy.

And in your particular case, an innocent and defenseless eight year old little boy who was guilty of nothing in this world other than simply having been born to the wrong two parents.

And not wanting this utter legal onslaught to occur to you, even more than desiring to see or hold you again and let you know just how much your daddy cherished and loved you. I simply made the hardest choice I've ever had to make in my life.

Or I'm sure that I will ever have to make.

A choice that could only best be understood by another parent some sixty years before my own and represented in the Meryl Streep movie entitled "Sophie's Choice".

I simply understood, I suppose for the very first time, that in order to continue having any conceivable hope of saving and protecting you I would be required to simply let you go.

And thus, I filed my last filing in your South Carolina legal proceedings immediately after receiving the official report from the court appointed guardian ad litem

selected by that South Carolina court.

My final filing simply illuminating that I was withdrawing from these proceedings and would participate no further in same. Already recognizing, based on what was occurring in that case, what was expected and intended to occur through my continued participation.

I've posted a copy of the official guardian ad litem report at the end of this chapter as well.

A report which denotes that after reviewing the filings in this case, that it was his personal opinion:

*"**based upon my review of the parental rights statute I do find there is probable cause to meet the legal statutory requirements of an abandonment**".*

And thus it was his personal opinion that this termination of parental rights and legal adoption case should move forward to a final trial and legal determination for an abandonment and an adoption.

Illuminating the unequivocal writing on the proverbial wall!

In short, that he, nor this court, nor anyone else had any intention of stopping this horrible legal shell game and were, in fact, inclined to merely assist in its continuance to a pre-determined outcome.

A conclusion which was meant to result in the permanent termination of any right in me to ever even attempt to file any legal proceedings regarding you with any court in the future and permanently removing my rights to file any legal pleading regarding you which could conceivably renew a review of the judicial corruption utilized to destroy your life.

Since I was soon to no longer even be your Daddy or your legal parent who would possess a legal right to do so. And you were fixing to have to pay an incredible emotional toll in order to allow these individuals to create this final barrier of safety for themselves.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA	)	IN THE FAMILY COURT OF THE
	)	
COUNTY OF YORK	)	SIXTEENTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT
Heather Grable Hermansen and Matthew Levi Hermansen,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	**ORDER APPOINTING GUARDIAN AD LITEM**
vs.	)	
	)	File No.: 09-DR-46-1184
John Sisk and Colby Alexander Sisk, a minor child under the age of 14,	)	
Defendants.	)	

IT IS ORDERED that R. Chadwick Smith is appointed to serve as the Guardian Ad Litem to protect the interests of the minor child, Colby Alexander Sisk, born October 22, 2000.

IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that the Guardian Ad Litem shall:

1. Be allowed private access to the child by the caretakers of the child, whether caretakers are individuals, authorized agencies or health care providers;

2. Upon proof of appointment as Guardian Ad Litem and upon request, have access to information in the possession of medical and dental authorities, psychologists, social workers, counselors, schools, law enforcement personnel, and any private or public service providers about the child for whom they are Guardian Ad Litem;

3. Be given notice of all hearings and proceedings involving this case, multi-disciplinary teams, interagency staffings, and any other hearings or meetings when the child's interest might be affected, or any meetings or hearings the Guardian Ad Litem may request; and

4. Perform the functions listed in S.C. Code Ann. § 20-7-1549, et seq., including but not limited to the following:

(a) Representing the best interests of the child;

(b) Conducting an independent, balanced, and impartial investigation to determine the facts relevant to the situation of the child and the family. The investigation must include, but is not limited to:

(1) obtaining and reviewing relevant documents, except that the Guardian Ad Litem must not be compensated for reviewing documents related solely to financial matters not relevant to the suitability of the parents as to custody, visitation, or child support;

(2) meeting with and observing the child on at least one occasion;

(3) visiting the home settings if deemed appropriate;

(4) interviewing parents, caregivers, school officials, law enforcement, and others with knowledge relevant to the case;

(5) obtaining the criminal history of each party when determined necessary; and

(6) considering the wishes of the child, if appropriate.

(c) Advocating for the child's best interest by making specific and clear suggestions, when necessary, for evaluation, services and treatment for the child and the child's family.

(d) Attending all court hearings related to custody and visitation issues, except when attendance is excused by the Court or the absence is stipulated by both parties. The Guardian Ad Litem is not required to attend a hearing related solely to a financial matter if the matter is not relevant to the suitability of the parties as to custody, visitation, or child support. The Guardian Ad Litem must provide accurate, current information directly to the Court, and that information must be relevant to matters pending before the Court.

(e) Maintaining a complete file, including notes.

#2 (f) Presenting to the Court and all parties clear and comprehensive written reports including, but not limited to, a final written report regarding the child's best interest. The final written report may contain conclusions based upon facts contained in the report. The final written report must be submitted to the Court and all parties no later than twenty days prior to the merits hearing, unless that time period is modified by the Court, but in no event later than ten days prior to the merits hearing. The ten-day requirement for the submission of the final written report may only be waived by mutual consent of both parties. The final written report must not include a recommendation concerning which party should be awarded custody, nor may the Guardian Ad Litem make a recommendation as to the issue of custody at the merits hearing unless requested by the Court for reasons specifically set forth on the record. The Guardian Ad Litem is subject to cross-examination on the facts and conclusions contained in the final written report.

The final written report must include the names, addresses and telephone numbers of those interviewed during the investigation.

(g) Perform such other duties as directed by the Court.

IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that this appointment shall continue to be in effect until formal discharge by the Court.

IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that upon receipt of this Order, the Guardian Ad Litem shall make all filings and disclosures to the Court and the parties pursuant to S.C. Code Ann. § 20-7-1547(D) and 20-7-1555 (Supp. 2002).

IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that the parties shall execute all releases necessary for the Guardian Ad Litem to obtain records to investigate this case, or obtain and provide such records at the request of the Guardian Ad Litem.

IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that the Guardian Ad Litem be given access to all of the child's and parties' financial, medical, psychological, and intellectual testing records. The Guardian Ad Litem is entitled to obtain copies of all relevant documents.

IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that the Guardian Ad Litem is authorized to have access to records prepared or related to any medical and psychiatric treatment of the child and parties and to discuss the child's and parties' medical and psychological treatment with any appropriate medical or health care professionals. This access is authorized by this Order, as provided by 45 CFR 164.512(e)(I)(i), the Health Insurance Portability and Accountability Act (HIPAA), which authorizes covered entities to disclose protected health information in the course of any judicial or administrative proceeding when responding to an Order of the Court.

#3

IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that the Guardian Ad Litem is specifically authorized by this Order to utilize the information obtained pursuant to this Order to prepare and/or include in

any report or testimony concerning the Guardian Ad Litem's investigation required by this Order.

IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that the parties shall deposit with the Guardian Ad Litem the sum of $750.00 each, as a deposit toward the fees authorized in this matter, within ten days of the date of this Order. If the Guardian Ad Litem determines that it is necessary to exceed the fee authorized above, the Guardian Ad Litem must provide notice to both parties and obtain the judge's written authorization or the consent of both parties to charge more than $1,500.00. At a final hearing, either party may be ordered to pay more or less than 50% or one-half of the guardian's fees.

#4

Rock Hill, South Carolina

August 18, 2009

Henry T. Woods
Family Court Judge
Sixteenth Judicial Circuit

DAVID HAMILTON
CLERK OF COURT
YORK COUNTY, SC

2009 AUG 24 PM 1:34

CERTIFIED

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA	)	IN THE FAMILY COURT OF THE
COUNTY OF YORK	)	SIXTEENTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT
Heather Grable Hermansen and Matthew Levi Hermansen,	)	
Plaintiffs,	)	
versus	)	PRELIMINARY REPORT OF GUARDIAN AD LITEM
John Sisk and Colby Alexander Sisk, a minor under the age of 14 years,	)	Case #2009-DR-46-1184
Defendants.	)	

I was appointed Guardian ad Litem for Colby Alexander Sisk, born October 22, 2000, by order dated August 19, 2009.

Upon my appointment, I reviewed the pleadings and met with the parties at my office at 306 Oakland Avenue, Rock Hill, South Carolina.

On September 17, 2009, I attended a hearing in this matter. The case came before this Court for a hearing on September 17, 2009 based upon the defendant's motion.

At the September 17, 2009 motion hearing, Judge Woods instructed me to conduct an expedited investigation to determine if there was "probable cause" for this case to move forward. Judge Woods instructed me to determine whether there was reasonable cause for this case to proceed to a final hearing.

On September 16, 2009, I met with the plaintiffs in order to discuss this case. On September 22, 2009, I met with the defendant and discussed this matter.

Based upon my review of the termination of parental rights statute, I believe

there is "probable case" for this case to move forward. The defendant reported to me that the last time he had visited with his child was February 4, 2004. He also stated that he had spent the last six years attempting to have a court make a determination as to his child support obligation. The defendant stated that his last telephone contact with his son occurred over two years ago.

The defendant disputes the reasons for his lack of contact with his son and his lack of support of his son. However, this Court only requested that I make a determination as to whether there were facts in dispute which would create a reason for this Court to conduct a final hearing at which time evidence would be submitted by the parties.

This report is submitted to this Court for the sole purpose of recommending that this matter proceed to a final hearing. I am not at this point making a recommendation that termination of the defendant's parental rights would serve the best interest of the minor child.

R. Chadwick Smith

R. Chadwick Smith
Guardian ad Litem
306 Oakland Avenue
P.O. Box 11808
Rock Hill, SC 29731
Telephone 803-366-6611

October 12, 2009

Chapter 20
China, Philippines and Japan
Only with the Voluntary Participation of Two Opposing Forces Can there be Conflict

When secretly questioned about the allegations of corruption and political influence surrounding our then President of the United States (Richard M. Nixon) and his dealing with the wealthiest man in our nation, Howard Hughes is credited with having said the following:

"I've got enough money to corrupt any man in America today;
And if I cannot corrupt him? Then I've got enough money to destroy him."

Of course this was over forty years ago in our nation's history and development when in fact, United States Senator Knapp and his Knapp Commission were, at the very same time, first beginning to look into the rampant corruption then beginning to reveal itself in each of our nation's offices of Public Service.

But son that was over 40 years ago.

And today our nation's politics, affluence and even knowledge of a "blue wall of silence", "enigma of human nature normalcy bias", "professional colleague bias" and other manipulative tools are far better understood by each of us and far easier utilized by the political, legal or financial opportunists amongst us.

Our nation now even being a computerized one where those opportunists can destroy the lives of another among us with nothing more than a mere keystroke today.

While reasoning with us, just as in your case, that illuminating instances of corruption such as yours serve no beneficial purpose but instead would "harm the fabric of the American community" more than the actual corruption itself. That the illumination of such cancers within us "would negatively affect the confidence in our

judicial system" rather than illuminate a problem within it that needed our attention.

So there's really no reason now to address that cancerous tumor of corruption surrounding us all today. Instead, let's just all keep it quiet.

In short, no doubt the very rationales utilized by each of our highest courts petitioned across this once great nation in your own case and a reoccurring rationale in virtually every aspect of our political areas today which simply allows that hidden cancer to continue to grow among us.

America has come quite a long way in the last forty years with only ten percent of us relying on the newly discovered understanding and knowledge of how to utilize and manipulate these inherent biases in our public in order to get the other eighty percent of us to simply look the other way.

So after submitting my final court filing in your proceedings in South Carolina, I was feeling even lower and more depressed than I had felt merely one year previously when our hopes had been dashed in the United States Supreme Court by a subordinate underling in that clerk of that Court's office. For at least back in October of 2008, I was able to conjure up some hope in order to keep going by continuing to read and research your case even if it was a false hope.

But in October 2009 I was finally able to recognize that even those hopes would now be futile because even if I could somehow find a court in which to ever raise these horrid judicial abuses and evidence of corruption again? Well the ten percent of corrupt judicial politicians, behind and driving this illicit design, had just made it unmistakably clear that they were ready and willing to attack and even destroy an innocent child in order to protect their own political reputations, status and positions in life.

And as such, they would no longer merely sit back and rely upon those normalcy biases, professional colleague deference or blue/black walls of silence in order to protect themselves and each other.

But were now even willing to strike out and target you in order to get this matter concealed, buried and behind them.

And something they also apparently knew that I would simply never participate in or facilitate by becoming a part of.

So after five long and inexplicable years of utter horror, it was over!

And just as I could have never allowed myself to ever return to the legal profession previously, in any way appearing to lend it my own affirmation or credibility, I found myself filled with a bitterness and resentment that would no longer even allow me to extend the same sort of affirmation to the Country which I had petitioned from Louisiana to California to North and South Carolina. And even including the highest Court of this entire Nation located in Washington, D.C.

Simply being forced to recognize and admit that in each place the mere few, identified in the Knapp Commission hearings as 10% absolutely corrupt individuals inherent in our population, can actually successfully implement such an untenable injustice throughout this entire country now.

And even successfully do so in the face of opposing efforts coming from one of the most gifted and talented persons in our nation who had been trained in the law to combat such abuses, injustices and corruption in our courts.

By merely relying upon the 80-90% of our American population who were not simply expected but could now actually be relied upon to "looked the other way".

I guess in a phrase, I was not just heartbroken at that point but had lost all faith in the American people and my country as a whole.

So I applied for and took a job in China to teach at a business school in the city of Qingdao boarding an airplane in November of 2009, never intending to return to America again.

And rather than me simply recounting again for you what was to occur in my life over the next almost year and a half, I really don't think I could do any more justice to such an account than I already did in an email that I sent to a girl I met in the Philippines last year named Julien.

A girl who I met and dated for a while during my first stay in her country and had emailed her from where I was staying and teaching in Tokyo, Japan at the time.

And so I've simply pasted a copy of that email sent to her below here.

To: Julien Almeda
From: John Sisk (johnboy45@live.com)
Date: 8/27/10

Hi Julien

I WILL BE staying there. hahahaaha
and
I know you're gonna ask/say (but you just went to Japan. Why would you come back and be staying?) lol
soooo I'll answer that query now. Let me explain.

When you came to me and said you had "Googled my name" and told me what you read. I, of course, wasn't surprised.
As I had seen that same posting several times over the last SIX years already. ☺

And I explained then, this posting allows these corrupt participants (who you actually read about in that "filed" court brief that I gave you to read) an opportunity to simply whisper to the weak minded:

Well I don't really know about John Sisk. All I can say is "Google him".

Where then ANYONE could find their very own placed propaganda designed to discredit the very individual who was then shedding light on their own corrupt practices.

Whereupon, most would simply do just that. Exactly like you were originally going to do. Never bothering to ask the additional questions:
Hey, how in the world did that happen? I mean how in the world can I Google this particular guy's name and actually pull up a legal filing and opinion from the Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals?

When you cannot pull up a legal filing or opinion on ANYONE or ANY item or in ANY case on Google.
(I mean go try it now. Try to Google some famous person's name or even some of the most famous American Court cases in the entire world. (like Brown vs. Board of Education)

You still will NEVER get an actual legal court record, nor court filing, nor legal opinion regarding that "Famous" person nor that World Famous court case.
Because you can ONLY access those types of legal filings through a Legal Search Engine.
NOT GOOGLE!!)

In fact, how in the world is this 6 year old posting still listed as the 2nd entry on Google when I Google the name John Sisk.
I mean, not only is it there. But it remains the very 2nd entry on the very 1st page when ANYONE happens to Google that name.
Even though that particular 2nd Circuit Court of Appeal opinion is years and years and years old?
WOW, that just doesn't make any sense at all. LOL

Did YOU ask yourself ANY of those questions before I actually asked them for you??
NO!!! lol
And they KNOW that NOONE else will either.
We just happened to be sleeping together. That's the ONLY reason it came up then.
Soo, I'll ask you again (just like I did then) Does this make ANY sense whatsoever??

Well it DOES if you are merely trying to discredit the man named John Sisk.

And, of course, as you can see when you Google that name, there are literally thousands and thousands of people named John Sisk in this world.
Some of them even very very famous. Like the John Sisk from Ireland.
Thus explaining the importance of keeping this particular Google entry in spot number 2 of the very 1st page when you Google that name.
Ie, to ***insure*** that it will be immediately found by any who Google that particular name :)

But why would Google (a large American company based in Northern California) want to post this particular Legal Opinion in order to discredit this particular John Sisk?? I mean that doesn't make any sense at all. Right??
I mean he's a nobody!!! At least this particular John Sisk is a nobody.

Well this particular John Sisk happened to file about 7 years of legal filings which ALL told the truth about our American court system,
exactly how it works and illuminated a myriad of corrupt Judges, contained in that now broken system. Which ALLOW it to work just exactly how he described it in those very Court filings.

And most of the specific examples utilized in those Court filings dealt specifically with the courts in the "California Court System".
(As you actually read about, in the one example of a court filed and stamped legal document that I let you read.)

Soooooo, long story short, when you and I then went back and checked again merely 2 days after you brought up the topic of your own search. And that entry had been finally erased from Google after 6 or 7 long years there, I naturally began to think? Well, perhaps since I have not only abandoned this battle but even left the country then maybe this long, long, long battle is finally beginning to conclude.
Even you made that very remark to me.

Sooo I decided then, let's just see where we are in this process.
And so I immediately began making plans to come to Japan in order to see exactly where we are in that process.
But why Japan???
Well, I'll explain that too. :o)

Julien, I have been deliberately prevented from working since that long court battle began. I've actually had to lay bricks, I've had to work as a menial laborer, etc.
In short, I've had to do ALL KINDS of ridiculous jobs just to have enough money to fund that enlightening court case.
And this has been accomplished, in OVERWHELMINGLY LARGE PART, by simply whispering into the ears of the weak minded:
Well I don't know much about John Sisk, ALL I can say is Google him. ☹

What has turned out to be a very effective measure.
Because OF the very fact that I'm forced to work as a menial laborer, brick layer or other ridiculous job. Which simply just lends all the more credibility to their own urgings that Nobody should listen to a word this particular JOHN SISK says because not only is he a menial laborer or brick layer now, but just take a look at what the 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals in Louisiana wrote in their very OWN attempt to cover up their own documented activities.

As such, those were the ONLY jobs that I was allowed to have and were actually ***required*** in order that I COULD afford to continue to fund that fight.

But NOW that fight is over. I'm not fighting anymore. Soooo naturally I assumed well perhaps they've finally decided to take that ridiculous posting down. And allow me to (for the very 1st time in YEARS) earn a living. Sooo let's just go to Japan now and see!!

Now, 2 years ago, when I went to continue this fight in San Francisco, I actually put on a suit and went down to Coldwell Banker there in San Francisco. A large Real Estate sales company in America where I had actually already worked 6 years previously in an office just 30 miles down the road from this one. (of course that was before any of this actually began though)
And I walked in and asked to speak to the manager (with my resume) about going to work in that office.

Well, we visited for about half an hour and naturally he was just floored and pissing all over himself about his good luck.
In short, in the real estate market, you just don't see that many unbelievably qualified people applying for jobs. (since they are usually only housewives, in California Chinese or Vietnamese or other immigrants, college drop outs (like my own younger brother who actually works for Coldwell Banker also) or similar backgrounds in people.

Again in short, you simply rarely, IF EVER, see an applicant with not only a college degree but tons of business and work experience and even an attorney to boot.
Hell, this guy's even got movie star good looks!!! So, again, this Coldwell Banker manager just couldn't believe his good fortune and immediately told me to go by the San Francisco Board of Realtors, pay the fees and register. And then asked me to accompany his agents the very next day in order to immediately begin reviewing his inventory of houses so that I would be familiar with that inventory.
He then sat down and gave me directions on how to get to the San Francisco Board of Realtors and told me to immediately go there on my way back home. And that he would call me and we would set up another meeting in a couple of days to finalize things and assign me a desk.
And then???

2 days later he sent me an email saying: "I'm sorry but I cannot offer you a position at this time. Maybe try again in a year or so".

Now this is a job that pays NO SALARY. You are on straight commission.
So it doesn't cost him a single thing to allow this movie star good looking, businessman/attorney applicant with unparalleled previous work and business experience to work out of his office. If this businessman/attorney makes a living, well then Coldwell Banker and his own office gets a portion of those earnings. And if he doesn't make ANY money at all. It costs Coldwell Banker nor his own office a thing!!
Soooo, it didn't take a rocket scientist to figure out that this man had gotten a call from someone in those two days. Saying: You may want to "Google John Sisk". lol :)

But, of course, that was in Northern California. Where Google is located. And where my legal work and efforts in the aforementioned illuminations was **then** taking place.
Sooo that's no real big surprise.

However, a year later I accept a job in China as an English and Business teacher.
Now, as you may already know, the Chinese dollar (RMB) is worth one 7th an American dollar. Sooo a job in China paying 10,000 dollars a month is only worth about $1250 US dollars a month.
In short, not the type of job that ANYONE is going to be leaving ANY PART of the western world to take.

Unless you are a recent high school graduate, or are in college, and think coming to China for a short time would be fun. And Mom and Dad don't really mind funding your trip to China because they think it would be educational for you.
or
You are a college drop-out, recreant or other loser. And you simply cannot get a job in the western world.
Sooo a job in China making 1250 a month is really your ONLY option for employment. If you can somehow get together or borrow enough money to even get to China to take one of these jobs.

or finally
You are from the Philippines or Cameroon or Russia, or Ghana, etc, etc, etc. and these jobs are actually good jobs even in your own country.

But, unfortunately, China ONLY wants to hire "native born English speakers" to be placed in their schools. A measure which still REQUIRES about 50,000 candidates a year from the Philippines, Russian, Ghana, Taiwan, Cameroon, etc,etc,etc because there simply ARE NOT enough native born English speakers willing to come to China and teach for such little money.
Heck, most simply cannot afford to because they have their own mortgages, children to feed, clothe, educate, etc. back in their own country.

However this job would allow me to actually get out of America, away from this fight and live and work for a while. A measure which I had been deliberately prevented from doing for over 6 years at that point.

Julien, it is EXACTLY the same thing that YOU see routinely there in your own country. You've even admitted it yourself. In short, you DO NOT SEE the upper echelon of Westerners coming to your country. Why the hell would they??
Heck, they will make NOWHERE even close to the money that they can earn in the western world.
WHAT YOU SEE is the absolute "bottom of the barrel" coming there to work. The losers, the recreants, the ones who simply cannot be hired to do ANYTHING in their own country in the Western world.

That's WHY they came to your country. hahahha (again, this is not rocket science)

Sooo here's a guy whose just come to China to teach for 900 bucks a month who actually has every single bell and whistle, degree, certificate, qualification, graduate degree, etc. that a person can even possess from the Western World.
WOW what unbelievable good luck for his employer.
In fact, this particular guy is soooooo friggin qualified that the Chinese Government has even issued him a "Red Book" (which is a foreign Expert Teaching Certificate)

Which now means that his employer can charge any Chinese school at least DOUBLE for his teaching services.
Than what they can charge for virtually ANY OTHER candidate there.
Because an actual Red Book automatically doubles that teacher's salary. (yet his employer still only has to pay him 900 bucks a month. Because the employer already has a 1 year signed contract with this man at that rate)

Sooo what does this employer do??
Well the very 1st day I arrived in China, I was asked to come down to their office to have lunch with the owner and his American Business partner (who just so happened to be an American Attorney from Washington D.C.)
where they then proceed to try to convince me to forget about teaching, abandon my Red Book Credentials and qualifications and come to Shang Hi with this American attorney to work in legal matters with him and their interests.

Sooo I say to them both: Why would I leave America where I can easily earn well over 5000 US dollars a month practicing law there. In order to fly half way around the world to China in order to practice law for you for only 900 dollars a month?? lol
I came to China to teach.

Sooo I go back to the apartment and wait for their call to send me out to my school. A call which never comes. But of course I'm not really worried since we have a signed contract specifying that they must pay me 5000 RMB a month.
However, at the end of that month. They simply don't pay me. Claiming they didn't owe me anything since I didn't teach all month.
I said: well I was here on the 1st of December as per our signed contract. I was ready to work and willing. You just never sent me out anywhere to teach and claimed that my school wasn't yet ready for my services.

They then move another teacher into my apartment who also happens to be from America. Who also happens to be an attorney and who also happens to be named John. Lol (now what are the chances of that???)
Now this new teacher had significant Big Law Firm Experience in America and significant experience as well working in the political circles in America.
He even worked on the Presidential campaign for Al Gore in his previous bid for the White House in America.
Sound promising??? One would think!!!!

Except that this John is about 5'3" tall and the single most obnoxious and abrasive individual ANY of us had EVER met.
The other teachers would not even allow him to come out with us to a bar when we'd go out drinking or even to accompany us out to dinner. I mean this guy was just a REAL PIECE of work!!! Haha

Well I soon thereafter learned that "my new roommate" was sent to my school just a few weeks back (and is why I was not allowed to immediately go there to teach upon my arrival in China)

Whereupon this "John" was unceremoniously fired, by my school ,after only 1 week!!! Due to the extensive number of student complaints lodged against him for his obnoxious and abrasive personality.

He was then sent to another Web English School (same English School just different location) about 40 miles outside of town. Where he was unceremoniously fired from that school also after only 3 weeks there. For the exact same reasons.

(In short, during the month of December when I was prevented from working because my school was allegedly not ready for my services, this John was fired from 2 separate locations of my very own school.)

He was then slated to be placed as a teacher at Ocean University.
Why?? You might ask....lol
Well, it's quite simple really.
Because he was "a native born English Speaker" actually with a college degree.
And while he had no Red Book, like I had, he was just far far far tooo valuable a commodity to my employer to let go.
In short, recent high school graduates and college drop outs brought between 10,000-12,000 RMB a month to the agency. So this guy, with not only a degree but a graduate degree also, was just way to valuable to let go.

Now unfortunately my apartment was located on the campus of Ocean University. And that's where this "other John" would now be teaching.
And my employers then began to talk to me about forgetting Web English Language School (the school that I was brought to China to teach at) because they wanted me to teach at Ocean University also. Like "John".
However, I told them I would not be interested in teaching at Ocean University.
And when they asked why??

I said, well, to be honest. Because this other John has now gone to my own school and taught and been fired after only 1 week. Due to the myriad of complaints lodged against him. He has now gone to a 2nd location of my same school and been fired from that job after only 3 weeks. For the exact same reasons.
I have now had to live with "John" and I can assure you that a similar fate awaits him at Ocean University.

And since his name is "John" (like me) and he is also from America (like me) and he is also about 45 years old (like me) and he is also an attorney (like me) who has also worked at Web School (like me) that just seems like waaaaay to many similarities to allow to continue occurring on my own Curriculum Vitae.
Particularly in a culture where most American's look similar to Asians. And where it could easily be foreseen that his absolutely horrible teaching record could mistakenly be attributed to me at some point in the future. Particularly if we continue (for some odd reason) to be sent to the very same schools as English teachers.

Soooo since I was still not working and had plenty of time, I just put on a suit and went out to interview on my own. I mean I had already spent all the friggin money to get to China, paid for the extensive medical testing, visas, etc.
And soo I figured: What the heck!!
Now two of the teachers who we frequently went out to dinner and drinking with were teachers at a school which I knew. One was a college drop-out from Canada and the other was actually a college student from America (neither one with a degree). A 3rd was a girl from Russia who spoke fairly good English and she told me that they're school was looking for teachers right then.
She gave me the name and phone number of their school's director and I called him. He asked me to come in for an interview. Which I did.
And
Just like the Manager at Coldwell Banker previously. The guy was just pissing all over himself when we met.
I mean he just couldn't BELIEVE his good luck.
As he FINALLY had a chance to hire a "native born English speaker" actually with a college degree.
I even had a graduate degree and extensive working experience.
Soooo he immediately offered me a job and agreed to pay me 12,000 RMB a month. He even called my employer/agency while I was sitting there in his office and told them he was getting in his car right then to come down to their office to discuss my hiring.
I mean this guy wanted me bad.

Sooo before I could even get back home from his office, my agency calls me on my cell phone to inquire "what the hell" I'm doing out interviewing.
I said, well I thought my school (Web Business English School) didn't want me anymore. I thought that's why you wanted me to go teach at Ocean University with the other John. Which I will not do.
They then inform me that Web did want me and that I was to start teaching there the next day.
Sooooo that's what I did.
Where the students there ALL just fell in love with me. Everything is purportedly fine now. As the school, the students and the staff love me. And my agency is allowed to bill them 20,000 RMB a month. Of which they are only contractually obligated to pay me 5000 of it.

Shouldn't we ALL be happy?? One would think anyway.

However, after the end of my 1st month teaching (my 2nd month in China) my agency only pays me approx. 1400 RMB of my 5000 monthly salary. (and most of that came from a weekend that I spent teaching on my own time at a private language school in Chung Yun)
They claiming that I had a lot of fees and charges that they had to hold out of my salary. None of which were ever mentioned at ANY point and were not in our contract.

So I said well why didn't anyone even mention any of these fees and charges before. I mean that would have had a very large bearing on whether or not I even agreed to come to China where I knew I'd only be earning about 900 dollars a month to start with. I mean why wasn't any of this put into the contract??

However, since 1400 RMB was about 200 US dollars I just figured it best to let it go and figured at least ALL the friggin hidden charges are now out of the way.
And I quite enjoyed teaching at Web anyway.
Soooo
At the end of my next month teaching (3rd month in China, 2nd one teaching) they called me into a meeting right before I was to be paid and informed me that I now owed their business partner (the American attorney from D.C) company 10,000 RMB for having been placed at Web English School.
Soooo
I once again said: how in the world could that be?? And how come no one ever mentioned any of this before??? How come it wasn't in our contract. And why bring it up this late into our relationship??

In short, I have now spent well over 40,000 RMB of my OWN money just to be here in China for 3 months.
And, now I would be teaching in China for 5 months (on a 12 month contract) where I would only earn 1400 RMB (200 US dollars) IN TOTAL. Pursuant to a signed employment contract that guaranteed me 5000 a month and housing.

Sooo I said, tell you what. Since we don't want to make your American Business partner angry, why don't I just take the job at the school that I personally went and interviewed at. That way your business partner will have played absolutely no role in my securing that teaching placement. Since I did so on my own.
They are still calling me regularly and they will pay me 12,000 RMB a month. Of which I will contractually agree to have them pay 3,000 RMB a month of that to you.
In short, I will just simply agree to pay you 3,000 RMB a month to just go away and leave me alone. Since not only am I not making any of the promised money with you, it is now beginning to look like I am going to be required to pay you in order to get to teach in China.
And I've already spent about 40,000 RMB of my OWN money to just be here so far.

Wanna know what they said?? Hahahah
Well they then went to talk to that school. Who did tell them that they still wanted to hire

me. That they would pay 12,000 RMB a month for my services and that if that is what I wanted and instructed them to do, that they would pay 3,000 of that each month to my agency.
But my agency said: NO.
They said that the ONLY way they would agree to allow me to teach for that school is if the school paid the full 12,000 a month to them at the agency. And they would then give me my share. Lol
Sort of defeated the whole purpose of even trying to go to work somewhere else.

Then the Administrators at Web Business English School caught wind of what was going on. Most likely from 1 of my students whom I regularly had lunch with every week.
And the Administrator at Web (Gavin Li) and his boss (Monica the Director) called me into their office one afternoon and told me that they didn't want me to leave and go to another school.
That the students at Web all loved me and they liked me as well and wished for me to stay.
Soo I relayed to them what had just happened at the high school shortly before and they said not to worry that Web Business English school was this agencies single largest customer and that it would do what Web wished for them to do.
Which was to allow me to sign an employment contract directly with them.

And so I said, well fine. I'd love to do that. And if you think you can get this agency to let me go then let's go ahead and do that. And they assured me that this would not be a problem so for me to just continue teaching for them at Web. Which I did.

Well after a week or soo they then informed me that they were not really sure what was going on and were not really sure why but that they were unable to convince my agency to allow me to sign an employment contract directly with them. And that I would have to remain teaching for them under the current contract. Which required them to pay all monies to my agency. ☹

So I immediately began to recognize that this thing in America was not quite over. And even though I had already abandoned that fight and EVEN left the friggin Country in fact, I was still not going to be ALLOWED to make a meaningful and gainful wage.

Since, the whole point of forcing me to remain unemployed or vastly underemployed was to lend credibility to their own claims that I was not to be believed in anything that I said.
And that charade would be much, much more difficult to continue if I was a gainfully employed Professor at Beijing University.
Or virtually anywhere else for that matter.

Sooo I just left and came there to the Philippines.
As I was clearly going to just rapidly go broke if I tried to stay in China.
In short, even in a market that was virtually begging for my services and willing to pay me from 12,000 to 25,000 a month to provide them. I could not work for ANYONE unless my agency agreed to let me go. Which they clearly would not do.

And what happened almost immediately upon my arrival in the Philippines??? Well YOU came and told me that you had "Googled my name". And told me what you found. Hahaaha

Fortunately for me, the Philippines simply doesn't give a shit what America or these others may whisper into their ear. Lol
Because if they can even FIND a native born English speaker to get up every morning and come to work for 200 Pesos an hour then they want them!!!! End of story.
And even though 200 Pesos and hour is about 4 times what they have to pay their own Philippino teachers. Virtually NO native born English speaker is going to get up every morning and come to a job that only pays them 200 Pesos an hours. Because that's only about 4 U.S. dollars an hour.
Even if they're a college drop-out or a loser from Australia.

In short, they simple CANNOT AFFORD TO turn away a native born English speaker there who is willing to work for the wages. Degree or no degree. Drunk, despot or high school drop-out. Lol

As such, I was willing to undertake that job until after about 3 months when they came to me and asked me to sign a one year contract with them and obtain a 1 year working visa. Which I would have to pay for and which would cost me another 50,000 pesos. Mentioning that this would now be required because they had unexpectedly been audited recently for what appeared to have been the 1st time ever.

In short, I was earning about 20,000 Pesos a month, while teaching there part time (along with free lunches).
And while ALL the other Philippino teachers were earning only 8,000 working full time and not being permitted to eat in the cafeteria, it still costs a foreigner at least 50,000 a month just to live there and maintain his visas. (about 1,000 U.S. dollars a month).

Sooo I was still going in the hole approximately 30,000 Pesos a month. And was now going to be required to pay 50,000 more Pesos for a 1 year work visa which would allow me to continue going in the hole approximately 30,000 a month for another year.
Not a hard decision once I discovered that that Google posting had just been taken down the month before. ☺

And, of course, my 1st thought was THANK GOD!!! They are FINALLY going to at least allow me to earn a friggin living now.

Sooo I packed up and came to Japan on August 3rd. I immediately sent out C.V.s and photos (as per the custom here) and was immediately scheduled for an interview with the single largest Employment agency in all the Tokyo area (which actually assists foreigners with visas and teaching placements. And is an American/Japanese cooperative agency)

I went to that scheduled interview at 2:00 p.m. on Friday August 13th and, as you might

expect and just exactly like with the manager at Coldwell Banker 2 years before, the head interviewer (who was an American from Utah) was just pissing all over himself again.

In short, he simply could not BELIEVE his good fortune. To actually have a "native born English speaker" with actual previous teaching experience show up on his doorstep. And this one even had a college degree and a friggin Graduate degree. Ohhhhhh, happy day!!!

Particularly in light of the waiting room just on the other side of his interview room door which was literally bursting with applicants from Ghana, the Philippines, college drop outs from America and Canada, etc, etc etc. (In short, just exactly what I witnessed in China)
And him also knowing that he would have NO choice but to be FORCED to send a great number of those very applicants to some of his schools in order to fill the vast number of vacant teaching placements needed here in Japan.

Sooo, after a very short time into our interview this lead interviewer informed me that he'd seen enough and asked the second interviewer (from Japan) to come in and observe a brief teaching lesson. Sooo she came in and very shortly into my presentation she stopped me and said: "You've obviously got some previous teaching experience." Something that she was apparently not accustomed to witnessing or seeing in her experiences interviewing potential teaching candidates previously. lol

And I laughed and said, well yes. Pointing out the previous teaching experiences that I had in both China and the Philippines listed on my C.V.
Whereupon she then began to make a series of notes and comments on her interview sheet before informing me that she too, had seen enough and left the room.

Whereupon her boss (the head interviewer from America) returned again literally gushing with praise of my performance and reading the notes left by the 2nd interviewer. Where he was kind enough to share with me that she, too, had nothing but praise for me and my interview performance.
Soooo, naturally I'm thinking: Well this is going quite well. Looks like I'm hired.

Whereupon I then asked the head interviewer: "well how long does it take from here to actually be in a classroom teaching?" And his immediate response was:
"School starts next month (in September) and I'LL HAVE YOU in a classroom next month!!"

Soo I then inquired about my working visa: And he said:
"Don't worry about that. We'll go with you to immigration and obtain your working visa with you. It's actually good that you immediately came in upon entering Japan because your visitor's visa is only good for 90 days. And it can sometimes take the Immigration office up to 60 days to issue us the working visa"

He then proceeded to tell me on three (3) separate occasions: "I will call you Tuesday

(that was a Friday) and we will immediately get all of these things moving".

However, when Tuesday came??? NO call. Nor Wednesday, Nor Thursday, Nor Friday. In fact, I've never heard another word from them again. Nor have they responded to any emails that I've sent. Lol

I suppose since they can't claim that I performed poorly in my interview (since ALL they did was gush about how great I did do while actually at the interview) I suppose the best method of approach is to simply cease all correspondence.

Soooo there's really no reason for me to remain in Tokyo. And 2 specific reasons why I should not stay. 1st, it is one of the most expensive places in the ENTIRE WORLD to live and 2ndly, I'm clearly not going to be allowed to earn a meaningful and gainful employment here. (In short, this thing is clearly still not over. Even though I left the fight and even left America almost a full year ago)

However, I also realize that the truth eventually surfaces. Even in the weak minded. And when that eventuality does occur, well it should be rather easy to document these machinations directed at me.
A measure which I have already begun with this very email. hahahaha
Until that time comes however, it just seems more prudent to spend my time in a place and environment that is lower key, less expensive and much more pleasant.

Make sense now??? Lol ☺

John

Now son could I ever actually prove that the same individuals comprising this "incredible stroke" behind the obvious and illuminated legal design in your case previously were also able to exercise their influence over my life once I left this country?

Probably not. But then again, why would I even want to attempt too?

Perhaps admittedly now, maybe I have even become one of those previously illuminated eighty per cent identified in the Knapp Commission hearings as willing to simply look the other way. Simply becoming prone to rely upon my own "normalcy bias" not looking ahead anymore but simply looking at my todays.

But these events do seem to have given a rather illuminating new meaning to those words spoken to me by Miller Medearis over a decade earlier.

"We know what goes on in our little town."

Words that simply made absolutely no sense to me a decade previously since I didn't consider Los Angeles, California to be any "little town" then but now revealing those same words to have a whole new understanding, at least for me.

Now given a ton of money, time and help to go back and trace my steps throughout those countries, interviewing each person I met, and then tracing back from there the rather unusual set of circumstances surrounding our meetings and my employment endeavors with them, it may very well be possible to establish how this attorney from Washington, D.C. (named John), who turned out to be the business partner of my hiring Chinese agency, in fact did have some form of connection and/or communications with others in America.

Those with an "incredible stroke" and perhaps still looking to discredit this particular Whistleblower while simultaneously bolstering their own distorted sense of patriotism by maintaining the American Public's "confidence in a judicial system" that clearly no longer deserved same.

This John even informing me at the singular lunch we shared together on my first day in China that he had run for Congressional office three times previously in America, losing each time.

The same may eventually prove true regarding the school which I then went to from China to teach at in the Philippines which suddenly, and admittedly for the first time in their existence, had recently been "audited". A measure requiring an entirely new set

of restrictive activities in order for my continued employment with them and a continued meaningful and gainful employment that would be of no benefit in furthering any disingenuous efforts to discredit this Whistleblower in the eyes of the watching public.

These administrative activities occurring in a third world country with little or no formal administrative oversight measures and particularly when it comes to some small private language school which only teaches foreign Korean, Japanese and Russian students.

In short I suppose I could attempt to establish some sort of concrete connection which didn't require relying upon circumstantial evidence.

But why would I even care? Since I can't do anything about it anyway.

And already knowing that there would always be some who see such stunningly connected activities occurring which would defy mere coincidental occurrence who would still readily fall prey to virtually any type of proffered explanation given such as "conspiracy theorist" or "mentally challenged" no matter what amount of evidence is put in front of their face.

So what difference could it possibly make to me at this point in my life as I'm now old and out of the financial, political and legal worlds forever in America. As such, like so many others here now, why would I be concerned with attempting to make some established and concrete connection between these events? Merely in order that others, who simply don't want to be helped, could then see and maybe become alert to the fact that these sorts of activities could potentially affect their own lives too some day?

But these events occurred just exactly as I reported them at those times and immediately following over five long years of fighting to get back to you while pissing off

or embarrassing a wealth of new influential people along the way who actually did participate in this horrific legal shell game regarding you.

And this very type of account is, in fact, exactly how as any of us build a legal case today in America where people are convicted of crimes and sent to prison for the rest of their lives by Americans on far, far, far less circumstantial evidence than what I've listed here.

The very same is true regarding countless civil cases in our courts where the legal burden of proof required in order to establish a factual contention there is merely to establish your contention by "a preponderance of the evidence".

In short, "it just seems the more likely" or logical reason for the occurrence of the fact presented based upon the additional facts surrounding same.

So an inexplicable occurrence, such as a Google posting regarding this very same John Sisk, may suddenly become very explainable to those willing to accept the truth about us and particularly when that posting contained an actual written Legal Opinion of the Louisiana 2nd Circuit court of Appeals. Something that could be found in no other place on this entire planet but in a legal library or on a legal search engine once the actual assigned case number had been plugged into the encoded search parameters in any computer search.

Of course the public recognizing that virtually the very first thing any new employer or landlord or girlfriend or many others will do regarding a new acquaintance may very well include performing an internet search regarding that new person in their life.

And an "electronic keystroke" which may perhaps erect future hurdles for that John Sisk to establish any meaningful and gainful employment or even establish relationships. Eventualities which may make it somewhat more difficult for this John Sisk to gain any traction or credibility in the eyes of the public and the same man who had accused these political opportunists of corruption in the past.

And what none of us want to admit is that these types of manipulative occurrences occur every single day and in every walk of life in America. It's just something that we don't have the time or even inclination to acknowledge or talk about because taking the time to do so would upset the "normalcy" in our lives.

And a normalcy bias that has somehow convinced us all that since "it" (whatever the matter is at the time) doesn't really affect us on that particular day……. well then it doesn't really affect us at all.

That very same enigma in us first studied by America about its own populous beginning forty years ago with its Congressionally enacted Knapp Commission hearings and revisited again thirty years ago in the hearings surrounding the "Miami River Cops Case" before then being revisited yet again less than 20 years ago in the enacted Moellen Commission hearings.

And of course, illuminated yet again over the last 10 years in your case!

Each and every revival revealing even more egregious conduct than the previous study because that is also the inherent nature in us.

As such, your case (just as those from before) will not represent merely some isolated incident where things merely got out of hand with the corruption in us becoming so far reaching that it inexplicably resulted in some paradoxical plateau of injustice.

While shocking to us, still never to be seen again!

Quite the contrary, in fact!!

Instead, your case merely represents the new base from which the 10% of corrupt judicial, legal or political opportunists, illuminated and recognized as inherent in any federal, state or city population, will now recognize that they can operate from with impunity even in the face of the most gifted, talented, knowledgeable and tenacious forms of legal opposition contained in America today.

As such, we can only expect from them the need for new, more outrageous and even further reaching and inexplicable results to be illuminated in the future in order to become shocking enough to our public conscious that it may cause the inherent normalcy biases in each us to no longer provide them with protection.

And until that day comes for us, well I suppose many will simply wish to continue being lied too just like they always have been even if that entails them lying to themselves. Because if we're truly being honest with ourselves, we simply want to continue feeling warm and fuzzy about ourselves and the world that we're forced to live in even if we know we're not being completely honest about what we actually face in it .

Below I've posted a copy of a photo taken while I was in the Philippines during my first stay there with the Julien referred to above and the one I sent the email to from Tokyo.

Chapter 21
A Mirror for Us All
One in ten is a Good Person; One in ten is a Bad Person; and EIGHT in ten are neither Good nor Bad. They simply form their opinions and tailor their own actions according to whichever direction the prevailing winds are blowing at the time.

Son almost two thousand and twelve years ago an event took place in Gûlgaltâ that virtually every Christian across this globe today finds incomprehensible. Unable to understand nor accept that so many in this historic Village could stand and watch in utter silence what each of them are certain down to every last fiber of their own being they would have voiced their own protest against.

Over three hundred years ago a series of events occurred in colonial Massachusetts between February 1692 and May 1693 which again cause virtually everyone today, Christian and non-Christian alike, to wonder how so many across this territorial State could stand and watch in utter silence what each today believe that they would've spoke out to stop.

Approximately 146 years ago people in America finally stopped looking the other way to pass the 13th Amendment to our United States Constitution thus ending an era of unconscionable treatment of human beings who were once again thought by us to merely be "different".

And only 66 years ago, from 1933-1945, a series of events took place amidst us all that virtually ninety percent of the entire global population today find so ghastly that it remains wholly inexplicable to any how on this earth so many across an entire Country or Globe could simply look the other way in silence for over a decade as that injustice and evil continued.

Each event illuminating the circle of life, the repetitiveness of history and the fact that each of us will be subjected to the very same tests illuminated and outlined in every single one of the inspired religious texts left for us all.

Son I had many varied intentions in mind as I sat down to write you this letter. Some I will share with you in this letter and others I will pray that you live the sort of life that will earn you the right to see the rest. For as I said before, enlightenment nor awareness can be taught……it must be earned!

Firstly I wanted you to know that your Daddy never abandoned you and loved you more than life itself as evidenced by many of the documented accounts of my own actions to get back to you. Most of which you'd have never read nor been told I'm sure.

Secondly I wanted to provide you a source of income for your future. Sort of an insulating barrier for many of the evils that you will face in life as evidenced by many of the accounts also documented in this letter. I'm confident that this letter, as a book, will provide you with just such an insulating barrier throughout your life as the lessons learned and insights shared in this account are timeless.

A shared awareness of which I'm certain will create a continuing demand in the markets of our world in those seeking teaching, affirmation and understanding while traversing their own paths in life. Perhaps a Daddy's last gasp and dying effort to protect and shield his most precious possession from what he knows his little man will face during his own life. And perhaps even part of God's own effort to enlighten, prepare and shield the lives of those who also take time to read and study or gain comfort from it.

You see, I have found to be inherent in our population of the people I've met in life that one in ten of those people are actually Good People. These are the people

composed of actual character and empathy. Those who will stand in the face of injustice and actually speak out even when doing so places at peril their own job or finances or political favor or even health. Those who simply could not go home and live with themselves knowing that they cowered to the inequity or injustice meant to cross their path merely to keep appearances in the masses. In short, simply what could only be described by any man, and even God himself, as "a Good Person".

Those responsible for creating an underground railroad in the South in order to help get Slaves passage to someplace safe or those who helped create a Shindler's List in war-torn Nazi, Germany of the 1940s. Those comprised of the courage to put their faith in the words they read contained in the inspired religious texts handed down from their past. And to simply trust God that they would be protected during their efforts of completing what could only be recognized by each as part of their very own tests in life… rather than the ones whom they were helping.

And, of course, as may be expected in a universe where Good is constantly in opposition to an Evil, Yang or counterbalancing force of nature, I have also found that one in ten people could be described in no other terms than simply Bad People. Those who seem to be comprised of virtually every single character trait despised by man with Greed, Lust, Wrath, Sloth, Gluttony, Pride and/or Envy seemingly present in each and every choice made by them throughout their paths while here.

Leaving the remaining eight in ten to be best described as neither Good nor Bad but those who continually vacillate somewhere in between the two. Those who admire that ten percent of us who are actually defined as Good while even believing themselves to fit nicely within those parameters of Good yet also believing that those life tests

foretold by their God were not really meant for them but others less fortunate than them. Since, at least from their own nicely honed rationalizations, God favors them enough not to force them to encounter such trials as those encountered by his most memorable favorites like Job or Jesus or Moses or other.

Son for the one in ten who you meet along your path in life composing the foremost category each and every one of them will be able to tell you this. Life is hard for it was always meant to be a test. Life is unfair at times and Man will be cruel and unjust as readily evident throughout our documented history. And the stories of Job or Jesus or Moses or other were really only meant to be sort of a roadmap allowing you to gain strength and understanding and affirmation in your own faith that the tests which you will encounter were deliberately placed in your path just as they were for those before you.

And for any man who does not experience those very same sorts of tests along his path in life he has but one person to credit for circumnavigating around them and that person was not their God but themselves. In short, they each made a choice to look the other way or to follow fame or fortune or a myriad of other enticements at some point along their own paths that the ones contained in that admired and remembered ten percent of us did not circumnavigate around.

As such for one in ten people you will meet along your own path the words personalized in this letter to you will carry a meaning no less profound to them than the words contained in their own Bible, Koran, Torah, Veda or other. Sort of their own updated account of the story they've read about regarding a man named Job and once again providing affirmation of their faith that they are on the right path and the path

intended by their God for all.

Unfortunately eight in ten you will meet will find no more relevance in this work than that found in Herman Melville's Moby Dick. Perhaps an entertaining little read but one lacking any depth or sense of profound insight for them. And it is this critical eight in ten category of people that I hope you will strive to remain at a distance from along your path and the category for which I dedicate this particular chapter of your letter.

I once explained to another that it was rather easy for me to discern which group a new acquaintance would fit nicely within, in these three aforementioned categories, because it was easy for me to accept that how a man does anything in his life is how the same man will eventually do everything in it.

Let me give you an example of the real life experiences which seem to readily illuminate what I mean here.

After leaving Tokyo back in September of last year I returned to Cebu City in the Philippines where I had been living and working for approximately six months before the school I was teaching at was audited for the first time in history thus requiring me to obtain the expensive one year working visa which I wrote about in my email to Julien.

I again rented an apartment in Cebu and lived as frugally as possible until my savings were eventually exhausted. In March of this year I found myself with two thousand dollars left and a final decision to make. In short, do I stay in Cebu and attempt to scrape by a living there or do I buy an airplane ticket back home to America to see where these events stood in my life?

Well I chose the latter option hoping to return to the States, find employment and begin to write you this letter. So with one half of my money I purchased a plane ticket

from Cebu City to Seoul South Korea and then from there to Los Angeles, California.

I left Cebu on March 31st, 2011 landing in Los Angeles on April 1st. I caught a bus from the airport to the city and was dropped off in front of the Mark Twain Hotel on Wilcox Avenue in Hollywood.

I then spent the next four weeks drafting a rough draft copy of this letter to you while attending three separate interviews and continuing to look for a job. However, by April 28th I had run out of money completely and was forced to leave the hotel having finished the rough draft copy of your letter the day before.

The first three nights out of the hotel I stayed in a homeless shelter just outside of downtown Los Angeles called New Image. A welcoming title for a place that seemed to represent every element imaginable to a penal colony with one slight exception.

You see the New Image homeless shelter was a fenced and gated warehouse where hundreds of cots had been spaced approximately three inches apart accommodating endless rows of ex-felons, parolees, emotionally or mentally disturbed and others so down on their luck that they would most likely no longer be recognizable to even their own family in their current state.

And each guest was locked inside the confines of this compound until seven the next morning when the gates were opened to unleash a tide of despair and criminality back upon the streets of Los Angeles carrying every item each owned in the suitcase or bag which they were required to take with them.

So after my third night at New Image we were again released upon the streets on a chilly Sunday morning in April where pulling my heavy suitcase behind me I vowed to find somewhere else to lay my head that night. And not knowing where else to go I

hopped on a bus and returned to the part of town where I had left from only three days earlier near the Mark Twain hotel in Hollywood. Hoping to find one of those one in ten who would be willing to help another soul who had crossed their path on that chilly Sunday morning in need.

And merely one block over from the Mark Twain hotel I found a charitable organization meeting that morning professing to do just what I'd hoped to find that day. In fact, a purported charitable organization that would help those, like myself, get off the streets and even help them get an apartment and employment.

So I met with the people doing intake at the "Food on Foot" charitable organization who explained to me that I would be required to meet at their program every Sunday for ten weeks in order to pick up trash on the streets of Hollywood and participate in their work and meeting activities in order to earn the right to be given their help. An offer of assistance which I greedily accepted, thankful for any promise of hope to get off of the streets in Los Angeles, I stowed my suitcase in their underground garage, donned a lime green t-shirt baring their charitable organization's logo and immediately went to work picking up trash that Sunday afternoon.

At the end of the day's work I was awarded a fifteen dollar gift card for the hard work I had done for them that day and their Program Director asked if I could meet with her the next morning in order to get a better chance to get to know me and my circumstances. So I left late that afternoon filled with a renewed hope that I had just crossed paths with a group of those one in ten which I had been seeking.

I found an old, abandoned warehouse only blocks from that building and slept better that night than I had slept in the previous four filled with excitement for what the

next day's prospects held at this meeting with the purported charitable organization called "Food on Foot".

At the next day's meeting their Program Director, Silvana Caruana, met with me for lunch and informed me that their program was not really designed to assist all participants in need but rather they focused their energies and help toward those with drug or alcohol addictions, uneducated or others ill equipped to help themselves on their own. So I talked with Silvana about my circumstances and even the book I'd just written and asked if she'd like to read it in order to better understand those circumstances.

She provided me with her email address and we left from the restaurant where I emailed her a copy of the rough draft version of this letter to you.

Below I've copied and pasted a copy of the email I sent to Silvana immediately following our lunch that day.

From: John Sisk
To: Silvana_Caruana@att.net
5/09/11

Hi Silvana

Thank you again for lunch and the visit this afternoon.

Please find attached above a copy of my resume as you requested.

Also attached above is a rough draft copy of the book I mentioned at lunch. While it is nowhere near ready for a publisher, it still contains the substance of my life. And, of course, would not likely be something that you may have the remotest interest in being abreast. However, it still contains what would be considered very relevant information regarding me, which you may want to be aware of before offering me or my resume to a friend or colleague as a reference or recommendation. It also contains what would be considered relevant information regarding whether or not I may be a suitable candidate for your program. Particularly given your previous work history in government. And, since all of the information contained in this manuscript is public record already, none of it would be undiscoverable without exercising the slightest bit of digging anyway.

The manuscript is admittedly not well written as I threw it together in a few short days after arriving here in Los Angeles in April. It appears a little angry in places and a bit repetitive. Symptoms attributable solely to the short time constraints in which it was drafted while attempting to look for work and housing. And, of course, items that I will focus on alleviating prior to submitting the work to a publisher or agent. I just wanted you to be aware of what lay behind the life door of the man you met today for lunch and are/were attempting to assist.

I just thought it prudent to make you aware of same, since I would definitely wish for someone I offered to help in life to do the same for me. If the contents of the attached manuscript make you or Jay or any of the other hundreds of members in your charitable organization uncomfortable I completely understand and will also understand if you or any would like for me to withdraw from your program.

Thanks again for your time, help and lunch.

John

P.S.

The Barrington Avenue address on my resume is one I just made up while I was staying in the Mark Twain Hotel on Wilcox for the 1st 4 weeks in Los Angeles. I just didn't want to put that hotel as my home on my resume. And my 1st home address back in 1992 when I arrived in Los Angeles was on Barrington Avenue. So I figured that I would use that address on my resume and then when they called me for an interview, if hired, I would be able to rent an apartment and give my new employer my actual residence address.
Just didn't want you to be thrown off by the address listed on the resume. I didn't change it thereafter, of course, because even the Mark Twain Hotel on Wilcox would be a preferable address from the street.

On Thursday of that week I was admitted to a temporary housing shelter named PATH (People Assisting The Homeless) in West Los Angeles which allowed me to evacuate the vacant warehouse where I was staying in Hollywood and live in a shelter where I could shower and eat and would not be required to take my suitcase with me when I left every day.

The following Sunday I showed up at the Food on Foot program again eager to talk with Silvana about what she had read and to keep all paths of potential assistance

open in order to see who may be willing to help me.

Well Silvana was not present that Sunday but had read my letter to you as had the Food on Foot founder Jay Goldinger; as Jay was rather vocal that following Sunday with the group about the fact that I was the primary topic of conversation in their offices all week previously. Jay then instructing me in front of the group to contact Silvana the next day in order to see what I needed to do in order to stay in their program or receive their program's assistance.

So as instructed I contacted Silvana the next day in order to inquire what I needed to do in order to appease their demands or concerns at the charitable Food on Foot program. Only to learn from Silvana that the founder Jay had given instructions to the employees the day before to kick me out of the program that Sunday and instructions which those employees refused to enforce.

Silvana's instructions quite adamant to me that I "needed to get with the program and just go back to the practice of law" as their program had no interest in getting involved with anything as politically driven as what they'd both read in your letter.

So I asked Silvana point blank during that conversation: "Silvana, you've now read that book. If that'd have been done to you and your child would you go back to the practice of law?" A stunning query which she answered without hesitation: "No. I certainly wouldn't". To which I then immediately replied: "Well then why would you or anyone else expect me too? Because it requires me to go back and not you?"

So Silvana agreed to allow me back into the Food on Foot program in order to further evaluate how they may could help regarding a set of circumstances which they had admittedly never faced previously and below I've copied and pasted a copy of the

email letter that I sent to Silvana following that conversation with her.

From: John Sisk
To: Silvana_Caruana@att.net
5/22/11

Hi Silvana

My California State Bar number is listed on my resume sent earlier but I'll list it here again. CA State Bar # 165646
They have a website that you can just plug in that number and it will give you my records. Also, they have an attorney complaint hotline which you can call and they will give you any information on an attorney relevant to potential complaints. For instance, has this attorney ever had a complaint filed against him, been sued for fraud, malpractice, etc. Just give them a call and they'll let the public know any specifics pertaining to any California Attorney. You don't even have to give your name. All you need is the attorney's name or California Bar Roll number.
Their phone number is 1-800-843-9053.

The same or similar system is set up in every state in the nation. The number for Louisiana's State Bar is 1-800-566-1600 and my Louisiana Bar roll number is 21881.

If there is anything in the information which I forwarded to you that you (or Jay or any member of your organization) has any questions or concerns about whatsoever, just let me know what that concern is and I will provide you with the time/date stamped documentation to alleviate your concerns.
For instance, I just really have a hard time believing that a United States District Court Judge would say or do what John has said in his book.
Well just let me know what that concern is and I will provide you with an officially recorded, time/date stamped court order signed by that Judge stating in his own words that what I've alleged is exactly what he said.

The same is true for any single allegation made regarding what I've claimed to have said at any point. As I still have a complete and intact set of each and every court recorded document which I've ever referred to in that book. Illuminating what anyone has ever said regarding what I've written about. Otherwise, I'd have never put any statement in it which I could not prove unequivocally.
Don't forget, I'm an attorney and know how utterly easy it is to sue anybody for libel or slander. So believe me when I say I've left out a ton that I couldn't put into that book for that very reason.

As for Medearis and Grimm? Well I noticed that they've closed their offices down on Sunset now. As I tried to contact them immediately upon returning to Los Angeles last month. However, Dale L. Grimm is still around and a resident of Malibu. Living at the same address where he lived when I worked for them. He should be very easy to contact should you wish to chat with him regarding anything that you've read. As Mr. Grimm was a very wealthy and prominent Los Angeles attorney for well over 30 years here. And very well-known and respected here.
As such, and for instance, if you wish to ask him about my representation regarding he and Mr. Medearis hunting me down and showing up on the sidewalk outside that boarding house just outside of Korea town? When they hired me for the second time at their law firm. Well by all means, give him a call, email or letter asking him if you like. I will even track down his address, phone number and email address for you. Just let me know.

Silvana I understand that what you read is hard to believe. I know!! Hell I lived it. And it was hard for me to believe it was occurring while it was occurring to me. I am not homeless because I'm lazy, do drugs, drink or gamble or anything else. I have been MADE homeless. And I've described in intricate detail how this has occurred. Something that we have a long and intricately documented history of perpetrating in America for well over 60 years here on occasions.

Now I'm simply trying not to have to sleep on the streets. As I have done everything humanly conceivable over the last over 8 years to keep from having to be homeless. While also remaining steadfast that I would rather be homeless than return to a profession where its participants could all simply sit back and watch occur to a man what you read about in that book. Something you even admitted yourself you would not be inclined to do. But then again, anyone in America (who is being honest) would feel exactly like I do now about this profession and it's participants.

I'm not looking for anything special nor any special treatment from your organization. I'm merely admitting that what has occurred not only did occur. But continues.
And as such, I must also accept that I will be relegated to working at a minimum wage job and living in a single apartment until the day comes where everyone stops simply looking the other way. Stops passing the buck. And stops trying to find some way to blame me for what we, as men, will do to each other.
And simply begins to ask some rather simple questions like: Why do we do these types of things to each other?
or
I'd like to see some of this documentation because I'm just having an incredibly hard time believing that we (as a group) could have conceivably sunk to such levels here.

I know this will eventually come out. Because it is all true. I just have to accept that living in a single and working at a minimum wage job is my penance to pay until that time comes.

And all I'm asking from you or Jay or your organization is: please don't simply look the other way or pass the buck. Something I've experienced now for 8 years. And just help me stay off the street until these revelations are made. In fact, all that was relayed to me that your organization offers.

John :)

Well I continued on in the Food on Foot charitable program being awarded prizes for my hard work and getting closer to the ten week deadline where hopefully this purported charitable program would help me get a small apartment and some form of employment as promised until we all figured out how best to approach this particular dilemma present in our lives.

However I soon began to notice a change in the demeanor from both Silvana and this program's founder Jay around my fifth week in their program and by my seventh week I was asked to give them the name and telephone number of my case worker at the

PATH program where I was living. Purportedly in order to allow them to visit with PATH about what they were doing in efforts to help me find a job and help me.

Below I've posted the emails that immediately followed that event regarding the Food on Foot charitable program which offices in Beverly Hills, California.

From: John Sisk
To: Silvana_Caruana@att.net, sandy@epath.org
6/15/11

Hi Silvana

Upon my return to PATH yesterday from an interview, caseworker Sandy McQueen informed me that you had contacted her to inquire what she and/or PATH was doing for me in order to help secure employment. And as I visited about your contact with Sandy, she informed me that you seemed to be grappling with my apparent trustworthiness and whether or not to believe my representations to you.
An illumination, which I found to be rather puzzling in light of my continued proffers to you to please allow me to provide you with documentation and/or proof of anything regarding my history, representations or other.

In recap, on the Monday following my 2nd week in The Food on Foot program, you asked to meet with me for the work/lunch program. At that program we talked about a book I was writing and you indicated that such an undertaking could eventually prove beneficial. Upon leaving the restaurant on Highland Ave. you then pointed out Ashton Kutcher and Demi Moore's new office space directly across the street from this restaurant. An unsolicited measure which I could attribute no relevance with your program, I suppose other than perhaps a potential future lead for submission of a project to their production company there.
You informed me at lunch that you were affiliated with the F.B.I. and that they typically performed your program's background checks. As such, I forwarded to you an initial rough draft copy of my book pointing out, in my email, that it was nowhere near ready for any submission but that the substantive content in same was complete, accurate and a matter of public record. As such, I felt it important to immediately illuminate this information since it was public record and you would eventually unearth all of this information about me anyway. And particularly since you illuminated to me your working relationship with the Federal Bureau of Investigations and the fact that I had already submitted that rough draft copy to 6 literary agents only a few weeks previously.

Upon arrival at my 3rd week in your program, I learned that you had placed me on what your organization refers to as a "guest pass" meaning that it would now take me at least 1 year to complete your program rather than the customary 10 weeks. A guest pass measure

that apparently Liz and Tong objected to and thus allowed me to remain in the program. Whereupon during that 3rd week session, your founder Jay inquired from me in front of the entire program if I had a "PhD". To which I informed him in front of everyone that I did not.
He then proceeded to inform the entire group of a previous program participant that your program had to ban indefinitely from Food on Foot because of his beliefs that he communicated with space aliens among other representations. Jay's obvious segway was to imply that "others" would be similarly banned for life for such reasons.
Jay then proceeds to reveal for everyone that you and he "***spent a great deal of time discussing me during that week***". And proceeded to re-emphasize that point several more times that I was apparently the primary topic of office chat for the week. Leaving not one of the many participants present that day to wonder whether or not you or Jay had read my book. Or that you nor Jay apparently believed a word of it.
During a telephone conversation later that week, you informed me that you didn't have time to read any of that material and was quite perturbed that I was still in the program. Informing me that "*your boss had told you to boot me out of the Food on Foot program*", that you had given Liz and Tong specific instructions to do just that and that neither had the authority to overrule your directives. As such, what was I doing talking to Jay or Liz or Tong.
To which I informed you of what had transpired with Jay in front of the entire group on that Sunday and that he had instructed me, again in front of the entire group, to contact you directly for further instructions regarding my ability to stay in the program. Whereupon you then agreed to allow me to remain in the Food on Foot program for further review.
As such, on May 22nd I immediately forwarded to you an email which ended as follows:
If there is anything in the information which I forwarded to you that you (or Jay or any member of your organization) has any questions or concerns about whatsoever, just let me know what that concern is and I will provide you with the time/date stamped documentation to alleviate your concerns.
For instance, I just really have a hard time believing that a United States District Court Judge would say or do what John has said in his book.
Well just let me know what that concern is and I will provide you with an officially recorded, time/date stamped court order signed by that Judge stating in his own words that what I've alleged is exactly what he said.

The same is true for any single allegation made regarding what I've claimed to have said at any point. As I still have a complete and intact set of each and every court recorded document which I've ever referred to in that book. Illuminating what anyone has ever said regarding what I've written about. Otherwise, I'd have never put any statement in it which I could not prove unequivocally.
Don't forget, I'm an attorney and know how utterly easy it is to sue anybody for libel or slander.
So believe me when I say I've left out a ton that I couldn't put into that book for that very reason.

As for Medearis and Grimm? Well I noticed that they've closed their offices down on Sunset now. As I tried to contact them immediately upon returning to Los Angeles last month. However, Dale L. Grimm is still around and a resident of Malibu. Living at the same address where he lived when I worked for them. He should be very easy to contact should you wish to chat with him regarding anything that you've read. As Mr. Grimm was a very wealthy and prominent Los Angeles attorney for well over 30 years here. And very well-known and respected here.
As such, and for instance, if you wish to ask him about my representation regarding he and Mr. Medearis hunting me down and showing up on the sidewalk outside that boarding house just outside of Korea town? When they hired me for the second time at their law firm. Well by all means, give him a call, email or letter asking him if you like. I will even track down his address, phone number and email address for you. Just let me know.

Silvana I understand that what you read is hard to believe. I know!! Hell I lived it. And it was hard for me to believe it was occurring while it was occurring to me. I am not homeless because I'm lazy, do drugs, drink or gamble or anything else. I have been MADE homeless. And I've described in intricate detail how this has occurred. Something that we have a long and intricately documented history of perpetrating in America for well over 60 years here on occasions.

Now I'm simply trying not to have to sleep on the streets. As I have done everything humanly conceivable over the last over 8 years to keep from having to be homeless. While also remaining steadfast that I would rather be homeless than return to a profession where its participants could all simply sit back and watch occur to a man what you read about in that book. Something you even admitted yourself you would not be inclined to do. But then again, anyone in America (who is being honest) would feel exactly like I do now about this profession and it's participants.

I'm not looking for anything special nor any special treatment from your organization. I'm merely admitting that what has occurred not only did occur. But continues.
And as such, I must also accept that I will be relegated to working at a minimum wage job and living in a single apartment until the day comes where everyone stops simply looking the other way. Stops passing the buck. And stops trying to find some way to blame me for what we, as men, will do to each other.
And simply begins to ask some rather simple questions like: Why do we do these types of things to each other?
or
I'd like to see some of this documentation because I'm just having an incredibly hard time believing that we (as a group) could have conceivably sunk to such levels here.

I know this will eventually come out. Because it is all true. I just have to accept that living in a single and working at a minimum wage job is my penance to pay until that time comes.

And all I'm asking from you or Jay or your organization is: please don't simply look the other way or pass the buck. Something I've experienced now for 8 years. And just help me stay off the street until these revelations are made. In fact, all that was relayed to me that your organization offers.

John

Now Silvana, there is a vast canyon between a person not knowing if a representation is true and a person who will fastidiously work to insure that he or she can appear to others that they "not know" if it is true.
The later was studied in depth by the United States Congressional Knapp commission way back in the early 1970s. They even coined a phrase for such behavior by the types of individuals who practice such efforts. It is called ***"a willful ignorance***".
In short, a person who will work incredibly hard in order to create an appearance that you "don't know".
Now just this past Sunday I gave to your program a complete record of the extensive background check that The Farmers Companies had done on me that very week. Indicating that not only was my criminal history nonexistent and my credit report stellar, but evidencing a man that had lived a life for almost half a century that must rank somewhere in the top 1% of any upstanding, hardworking and honest citizen across this country.

Jay then comes in to speak (again in front of everyone as is his custom) and proceeds to inform the group that Tong, Liz and you have been instructed by him ***to "look for a reason to get rid of everyone in the program".*** That he wishes to start over with a new group of individuals. Before then proceeding to threaten both Liz and Tong in front of the entire group with their job security by telling them that "*they are too soft*" and had better toughen up or *"they're gone!!"*

Jay continues his rant by telling the group that if he gets us a minimum wage job *"at labor ready eating worms then we had not only better take it but had better be grateful that he got us that "job eating worms".*

Jay then proceeds to orate in front of everyone (as is his custom) that
"well, ok, 1st you were President of the United States. And then you were only a Senator. And then you were only a mayor and now you wear a green shirt in my program. So we don't feel sorry for you one bit".

Of course, a not so subtle nor veiled directive that the allegations made by one of your participants are not only true AND believed by him, but irrelevant.
In short, the same allegations that were so horrid, incredible and unprecedented merely a few weeks before that they could not even be believed. Are now merely representations of truth not in any way incredible, unprecedented nor even horrid.
As such, "we don't feel sorry for you one bit and don't want to hear your story".
A continuing thread in a design to create some illusion for others that "you don't know".

Now Silvana, I've accepted that your program has absolutely no intentions of helping me. In fact, a rather obvious illumination beginning with merely the few instances listed above and occurring over the last 7 weeks in your program. And, of course, confirmed at least for me when you gave me directives to go to Labor Ready in order to check out their program. Default of which would result in my expulsion from your program.

So my concerns in this email really no longer stem from whether or not your program ever intends to help me but more so in your sporadic new design to contact my caseworker at the PATH program. Wherein you intimated some concern regarding my trustworthiness.
An apparent concern in you not only created by you but cultivated rather fastidiously by you and Jay to "not be informed" and to "not know". While continually proffering that *"WE DON'T WANT TO KNOW YOUR STORY!!"*

Well Silvana, if you "don't want to know" that's fine. For I accept that I cannot prevent you nor Jay from being desperately motivated to look the other way. Any more that I could force either of you to act in a moral fashion. But if you want to attempt to somehow sabotage or plant a seed of doubt in the minds of one of the other charitable organizations with which I am currently attempting to work with in order to stay off the streets? Well, of course, that is NOT fine. And I would ask that you not repeat this type of episode again.

Now I have asked you in every single correspondence (both written and verbal) since my 2nd week in your program to "please do not allow me to remain in your program if you have no intention of attempting to assist me. As leading a man on in a situation such as mine is far, far worse than simply immediately cutting that string of hope which you have him leashed to by remaining".

And I will repeat this plea again here. If you have ANY DOUBTS regarding my history, my background or any allegation which I have ever made to you or Jay or Tong or Liz or anyone else? Then PLEASE ALLOW ME TO ADDRESS that apparent concern with documentation and proof. If you merely want to continue working fastidiously to "look the other way" and "don't want to hear anyone's story" then that is fine.
But please do not contact again any program which I am currently working with in order to assist me in remaining off of the streets in order to plant a seed of doubt in their mind regarding my trustworthiness or my deservedness of their help.

And that would be particularly so in light of your obvious stated relationship with the F.B.I., Jay's announcement and confirmation of that relationship during our 4th week in your program. Both indicating that you would have some form of unprecedented access to discovering this truth regarding each and every one of my own allegations contained in that book you read. Yet your own constructed design to want to appear "not know".
In short, these types of efforts by you could prove potentially damaging to my efforts to remain off of the streets.

Thank you and have a great week

John Sisk

From: Silvana_Caruana@att.net
To: johnboy45@live.com, sandym@epath.org
6/15/11

John,
We don't think we can help you with finding employment. We are going to exit you from the program. We wish you luck with your future.
Silvana

Well both long standing employees Tong and Liz at the Food on Foot Program soon made their own exodus from the program shortly following my ouster from their purported charity. And the remaining employee, Wayne Salters, informed me that he had learned the Food on Foot program was placed under investigation by the Los Angeles city authorities as a scam charitable organization which actually preyed on the homeless. Recruiting hundreds of potential participants every year in order to parade them in front of their charity's many donors but only actually helping very few of those needy over the previous decade in order to keep up appearances.

And while I can't verify one way or the other whether any of this is true anymore than I could what the actual motivations of this purported charitable organization really entailed, I wanted to include these experiences in this letter in order to illuminate for you the old adage: "Never judge a book by its cover".

In short, these people comprising the purported charitable program Food on Foot could certainly not be placed in the category of "Bad People" regardless of what their own personal motivations turned out to encompass. Yet, they also could not be placed in the category of "Good People" whom I was seeking either and would appear to be comprised of the eight in ten which fell somewhere in between the two, though Liz and

Tong's sudden exodus would tend to indicate some form of protest on their parts.

So after eight weeks of donning a lime green t-shirt and picking up trash on the streets of Hollywood holding fast to my hopes that this group of individuals comprised the one in ten I was searching for I was forced to admit I had been holding onto another false hope.

However, during that two month period I had begun to have some frequent and long discussions with both caseworker Sandy McQueen and her Supervisor Sylvester at PATH regarding these events in your case. Both of which had also been provided a rough draft copy of your letter and both of which seemed far more empathetic to my plight, yet still unsure of exactly how to approach any remedy towards same after reading your book.

Sylvester agreeing with me, during each conversation that I had with him, that illumination of these events were as beneficial to all as they were to you and I.

Below I've copied and pasted the three emails which I forwarded to both Sandy and Sylvester during my ninety day stay at the charitable homeless shelter called PATH.

From: John Sisk
To: Sylvesterc@epath.org, Sandym@epath.org
7/01/11

Hi Sylvester

As per our conversation yesterday afternoon, please find attached above a copy of my book which we talked briefly about. As I mentioned to Silvana at Food on Foot when I forwarded it to her months ago, this copy is a "rough draft" original copy which I had submitted to half a dozen literary agents hoping to gauge whether or not they would think it an interesting enough documented account to have a more talented writer compose a polished version for publishing. What I found was that generally a new writer is expected to polish his own diamonds/books until gaining some renown.

As such, I have spent the last 6 weeks doing just that in my spare time when not looking for jobs, scheduling/attending interviews or maintaining the work load necessary to

maintain 3 separate charitable programs (Food on Foot, Path and GROW).

However, while this rough draft copy may contain a couple of misspelled words or dangling participles, it is fully informative in substance and each portion is easily documented in our nation's Public Records. As also mentioned to Silvana, IF ANY PORTION is unclear, appears not thoroughly explained or if you simply need documentary verification from those official public court records in order to feel good about accepting that we, as men, can sink to such levels? Well then by all means, PLEASE DO NOT BE EMBARRASSED!!! Please let me know which portion, which statement, which event or other you are grappling with IN ANY WAY, FORM OR FASHION and I will be more than happy to provide you with a "time/date stamped court order signed by the Judge" indicating in his or her own words that what I have written about is precisely what occurred in my life. And exactly how it is that I came to be housed in your facility.

Sylvester as you mentioned yesterday, some people who hold themselves out and advertise their own charitable good will and intentions are simply con men or con women. They actually have absolutely no concern with others nor helping anyone but themselves. We all know that. And, apparently the Food on Foot program is just such a "charitable organization".

I even mentioned to Silvana one day during a conversation that I found it a bit disconcerting that she could actually possess a master's degree in Social Work (as she informed me more than once) and still appeared unable to differentiate the character of a man with a half century of documented responsibility (through his criminal background check, credit check, etc. which they were provided a copy of along with a drug test (both hair and urine) which they actually paid for and send all of their participants to undergo) from a homeless crack addict or drunk. Of course, her reply being that they only get the opportunity to see us once a week.

But even still, just as we talked about yesterday, little more than 60 years ago a bunch of Good, Upstanding and Respectable Germany citizens claimed to us all that: "they simply didn't know what was going on". And we all did then exactly what you and I did yesterday. We rolled our eyes and said to ourselves: Bullshit!! How is it even conceivable that you couldn't know what was going on. Of course you knew. Nobody believed them then. And, quite frankly, nobody's going to eventually believe Silvana at Food on Foot nor anyone else who claims such a ridiculous notion about my case.

In fact, toward the end of my book there is a chapter about my exploits in San Francisco less than 2 years ago to have this matter looked at and rectified. So as you read that chapter, ask yourself: Do I believe that those in San Francisco "didn't know"!! Just like with the Germans or Slavery before that or the Salem Witch Trials before that or even before that in a story ending 2011 years ago, those who claim "they didn't know" merely do so for themselves. Because nobody else believes them as those words are coming out of their mouths. And, of course, history proves that nobody else will ever believe them either.

And I appreciate your lead for the attorney/general counsel position. But as mentioned Sylvester, I've always known I could return to the law. That's kind of been the whole point for the last 8 years in my life. I could keep my mouth shut, go back and join and be part of a fraternity of individuals who will not only sit back and watch something this horrific occur to one of their very own but never say a work in objection for almost a full decade. Now ask yourself, is that the type of fraternity you as a man of faith would wish to validate with your membership? I even asked Silvana the very same question when she told me: "You need to just get with the program and go back to law". And I asked her then, Silvana, you've now read that book. Would you go back if that had been done to you and your only child? Be honest! And she honestly answered me when she said: Well no. I wouldn't.
Me going back to the law only accomplishes one thing for all of us (not just me). It helps cover up what we will do to each other using our courts. It helps hide these types of dirty secrets with my own rejoined membership and affirmation. And, of course, it makes it much easier for you or path or food on foot or anyone else to look the other way and ignore such a devastating and insidious problem that you, your children, grandchildren and everyone else who wishes to be allowed to look the other way to be at the mercy of tomorrow. For I've already had the only child I'll ever have and this has already been done to he and I. So hiding these secrets really won't affect our lives any more than they've already been affected or destroyed. Revealing these secrets really can only help all of those who now desperately wish that I would allow them to "look the other way". Kind of Ironic in a way.

So all I really want from you or Path or Claire or anyone (just exactly like I told Silvana) if you are a charitable organization and you truly want to help others then please help me. I need it. But if you simply lack the courage and want me to allow you to look the other way then please tell me that because I really cannot afford to be wasting my time with those who fall into the latter category.

Thanks for your time. I went ahead and forwarded a copy of this email to Sandy McQueen as well since she is also one of my "caseworkers" at path.

John Sisk

From: John Sisk
To: Sylvesterc@epath.org, Sandym@epath.org
7/06/11

Hi Sylvester

I wanted to thank you for taking the time to meet with me yesterday and for the time that you've spent with me throughout my stay at Path. You seem to me like a good and genuine individual as evidenced by your stated efforts to attempt to "think outside the box" regarding my own predicament.

Sylvester I've recognized the signs in us long ago, during my own personal exploits recounted in that book you have read (or are reading). And, of course, how could I not? As any individual required to traverse such a testing path would have to become rather adept at reading those signs in us in order to have made it as far down that path as I have documented for you and for others.

In Monday night's House meeting I recognized in Claire's statement to the group that: "*Our Path program is not for everyone*" that even those who have decades of documented history (27 years I believe she said then) of good intentions, of helping others and of giving of their time and even their money can still fall prey to our own human instincts to look the other way in the face of injustice.
Of course such a statement was easy enough to recognize for me because it was the exact same statement that Silvana at Food on Foot said to me during my lunch with her in my 2nd week in their program, as I mentioned to you yesterday.

The only difference between the two scenarios? Well, Silvana was operating what appears to be a scam charitable organization which it also appears that the City of Los Angeles has had under investigation for quite some time now. Wherein their program simply exploits the homeless in an effort to help 1 or 2 each year in order to utilize them as poster children for their many donors who have good hearts and benevolent intentions. A measure which allows these organizational members to draw salaries, enjoy large expense accounts and leased cars while utilizing the excess donations to purchase real estate, office buildings and other investments in Beverly Hills (where their home office is located) and elsewhere.

While the Path program appears (at least from my own personal perspective) much more intent upon utilizing their collected funds in order to help as many participants as possible rather than leasing cars for their employees, providing them with expense accounts and large salaries or even purchasing additional real estate for their company.

And if we're all being truly honest with ourselves Sylvester, that alone is the singular difference in the two charitable programs who would attempt to both utilize this exact same rationale with those who are homeless and need their advertised help.
As any of the homeless would merely hope that each charitable organization would have only benevolent intentions at work in their efforts and that its members would each elect to operate with a distinctly recognizable moral fiber with their choices in life.
Nothing more.

In short, I recognized (even when Silvana 1st made that statement to me months ago) that those who organize such a thought process in their own charitable vocabulary do so as sort of a defense mechanism or rationale which helps justify in their own mind that looking the other way is sometimes not only ok but advisable. (at least in their mind)
It sort of allows them to tell themselves that it was the recipient's fault that he or she could not be helped by them and not those who hold themselves out to help.
As such, if we couldn't help you? Well, it was certainly not our fault. But yours.

Of course an entirely understandable rationale and perhaps even necessary defense mechanism adopted by those who experience the daily (and even annual) grind of witnessing sooooooooo many who may need help.
Yet one which will seem almost comically absurd with the passage of time and attempted application to an applicant with an almost half century record of living the sort of life that we all attempt to teach and then pray to our higher power that our children and their children will lead.
Again in short, a proffer that time will ultimately reveal for all a single question.
"If your program and your own personal efforts were not for "that guy", then who exactly was it you ever really intended to help?"

Particularly when time also reveals "that guy" never did drugs, didn't drink, didn't gamble, had a college degree, a graduate degree, an unparalleled and documented work ethic and history so vast and profound it was almost incomprehensible to most. Along with a witnessed disposition so affably mild, pleasant and agreeable that it was almost as if he'd been sent straight out of central casting in order to enact this test for his benefactors.
In short, could there have been a more illuminating individual sent to them along their paths in life for the purpose and test of eliciting their "help"?

Sylvester, these listed facts are not meant in any way to appear immodest. But, instead, to allow you perhaps to glimpse merely 10 years into the future at what facts time will surely reveal for all. For these are the facts inherent in your present choice whether or not you are ready to admit them as yet. As they were with Silvana, Food on Foot, Claire, Sandy and quite frankly, each and every participant of these continuing events over the last 8 years as documented for you.

And simply claiming to yourself that you "don't know" these fact inherent in your present choice?
Well, just like with those before, really only accomplishes one thing. It allows you to fool yourself that "you don't know".
Because very few will be fooled even today (other than you) and none will be fooled with the passage of time (including you).

Now we (or rather you and others) can act like my child wasn't kidnapped out of my arms and home.
You can tell yourself that I have not been targeted for unemployment and destruction.
You can act like these types of things "just don't happen" in the world that you live in.
And you can tell yourself that this particular kidnapping, my lengthy unemployment, my inability to obtain meaningful and gainful work and even my ultimate homelessness is ALL somehow "my own fault".
Just like any who will ultimately fail this test.

And you can do this because it will allow you to feel better about looking the other way and claiming: "well our program is not for everyone". But does any of this actually change the real facts that you not only have but have been already unequivocally

established for you? (just like with Claire, Sandy, Food on Foot, Silvana or the thousands of others in your program or theirs)

I guess what I'm trying to illuminate for you Sylvester is that you (like Claire and the others) CHOOSE to live in the world that you will ultimately live in. And burying your head in the sand (so to speak) in no way alters what world in which you will each ultimately reside.
Any more than it does to tell yourself that you don't understand it or its just crazy or I've been immodest here above or the multitude of other rationalizations that you (like each of us) will make in life which will inevitably begin with: "well, our program is not for everyone".
And that will be the very same world that your children (and their's) and your grandchildren will live in which will continue to produce newer generations of those who will lack character or respect, work ethic or empathy, exhibit lawlessness and a sense of entitlement and will ultimately come to rely upon organizations just like Path and Food on Foot for their existence.
While the trend to look the other way continues to flourish amongst us all.

Now I have always known (from the very 1st day that all of my legal cases in Louisiana began being transferred back out here to Los Angeles and Orange County California) that these unbelievably misguided decisions were being orchestrated from the very highest levels of Los Angeles California decision making.
I have also always known that those who make these decisions will plead with the masses and those who would speak up to not be hasty in their redress. That even they, themselves, accept that this is wrong but that they have to look at the bigger picture and to "wait a while while a remedy can be comprised".
I have watched these very same types of decision making processes occur previously. (Rodney King, O.J. Simpson, etc.)

Well Sylvester, none of us have to worry any longer about acting hastily here.
This has been going on for 8 long years now in my case. And these relied upon decision makers have no intention of acting morally. That intention is to continue for another 8 years or more as long as they can get the masses of good, honest, hard-working and decent people (like you and others) to "wait until tomorrow" because they're on it. Or, don't worry because They'll get it rectified., etc.
While the world around those same onlookers continues to adapt and mimic the types of symptoms in our society that those same decision makers think you and the rest of the onlookers should be subjected too and deserve.
After all, you helped make that world you're now subjected too because you continued to listen to those decision makers who told you: don't worry, we're on it.

While, of course, waiting for any opportunity for me to screw up, to get a DWI, to get into an altercation, to get "kicked out" of a charitable organization like Food on Foot or quit another charitable organization like Path, etc., etc., etc.
So that they can then utilize that distraction as a renewed justification for "let's just wait and see now".

So let me make your current life choice as easy as I possibly know how here.

You NOW KNOW all of the facts.
Just like Claire, just like Silvana, just like Food on Foot and Path and each and every one of your thousands of members of each program. You also know that life is full of choices and we are each given "free will" to exercise those choices along our path.

Now "your choice" like the others is not to help the man in that book get a job as a front desk bell captain at any hotel.
Any more than it is really to help him get a section 8 voucher in order to stay in a dilapidated old and run-down apartment building.
For each of those choices don't really help that man. And none of you should delude yourselves into believing that it does.
Those types of "help" merely help YOU to each look the other way while feeling like "I helped" so now we can "wait and see" or claiming that "our program is not for everyone" and perhaps not the man in that book.

Now, as relayed to you yesterday, the man in that book is certainly accepting and understanding enough to allow each of you the additional time that each of you may need in order to exercise the right "choice" in your lives.
He will even take that front desk bell captain job and even live in that section 8 housing unit while you hone your own courage to do what is right.
Just like he has done over the last 2 and a half months while living at Path.

But "that man" is getting tired. That man is getting weary from the continual jumping through hoops and exercising his patience and understanding which will hold open for each of you the hope that you will each ultimately do "what is right" along your path.

I guess in short, if you're each going to do what is right..... then speak up now. Let me know.
If you don't have the courage to do what is right? Then let me know that too.
So that I can move on and not have to wait around suffering with hope that you will ultimately do what is right.

This is your choice!! It is now no longer sugar coated nor ambiguous for any.
And, of course, you have complete free will in exercising your choice. (just as did Silvana or those before her. just as does Sandy, Claire or Path now. just as will those who come after you if necessary.)
So at least you can be clear on what your "choice" is facing you.

And you can also be more clear that those at the decision making levels have absolutely no inclination of doing what is right in life, usually ever.
So don't wait for them to help you sell your soul for money or comfort or your job or whatever else causes each to look the other way when injustice this outrageous crosses their path.

Because you won't be looking them in the eye every morning when you get up and look in the mirror from here on out.

In short, recognize that this is "your choice" regarding you.
And then look throughout our recorded history for examples exactly like this one where you will find that the only way those injustices were ever ceased was when those on the ground level spoke up.
Not the decision making level.
(see slavery, the holocaust, gay rights, women suffrage, even the prison in Northern California that you mentioned yesterday, etc.)

Thanks again for your time and follow your conscience.

John Sisk
From: John Sisk
To: : Sylvesterc@epath.org, Sandym@epath.org
7/30/11

Hi Sylvester

It's about 2:00 p.m. on Saturday afternoon as I'm beginning this final email to you. I thought it perhaps a time rather illuminating for the rather distinctly opposite opinions and mindsets that good people can have regarding an identical topic. In this case that topic, of course, being the Grammy Block Party featuring singer Toni Braxton and other Celebrities that you invited me to and provided me a ticket to attend which is set to also begin at 2:00 p.m. today.

From one good person's perspective your gesture is a kind extension of hope that things will get better. A benevolent intention to allow one less fortunate an opportunity to mix with and enjoy the company of those he or she would not otherwise be entitled to experience. Sort of an affirmation that their present circumstances only define a small period in their life presently being weathered and in no way define who they are or whether they should be included in such company.

and

From another good person's perspective such a gesture would be no less shocking to their conscious than one who extends an invitation to the same party while attending the funeral of the offered recipient's child. A heartless measure seeming to illuminate one void of any conscious at all. As how could that donor conceivably entertain the notion that the grieving parent could even entertain measures of such frivolity and celebration during a time of such devastation. And a celebratory engagement scheduled to take place, oddly enough, precisely 3 days before the initiation of the proceedings which will ultimately result in the recognized bankruptcy of the very nation hosting the celebratory event.

Having been able to share many occasions with you previously in talks, I readily accept that you fall within the former category of good persons and I thank you for your consideration and charity.

Sylvester, the day before yesterday I came and sat down in your office and asked: "*Sylvester, how can sooooo many people simply stand around and watch this continue to occur?"* And your response was, of course, that it seems to be inherent in our nature to just look the other way. You even raised the historical account of Kitty Genovese who was raped and murdered by a lone assailant on March 13th, 1964 over a period of approximately half an hour. And the wealth of subsequent government investigations into the social psychological phenomenon that has become known as the bystander effect (or "Genovese syndrome")[6]and especially diffusion of responsibility.

Of course with me aptly pointing out that some of those onlooker's fear and apprehension could have been attributable to the shrills of terror inherent in her screams. The immediacy of the moment and prospective harm to themselves. And, of course, the sequence of events which may not have allowed all to become subjected to their own moral conscious and sense of community responsibility until it was over. None of which would be present in a case of injustice like mine and my son's which spans 8 years in time.

I then went on to ask you this: "*Sylvester, what do you suppose me taking a job as a front desk bell captain at a hotel (or other similar employment status) will accomplish for any of us here*?" To which you responded: "*It just allows all of us all to go on looking the other way in your case*".

I, of course, confirmed the correctness of your assessment while also pointing out that this is not all that it does.
Since it also allows me to go on suffering for you as a front desk bell captain in order to allow you to look the other way.
While simultaneously convincing yourselves that you have each "helped" in this horrid injustice.

I didn't share this particular account with you on Thursday but feel it rather indispensable to each of your understanding about yourselves and PATH and each of us as a society. Particularly with respect to this case.

When the events first began (which you read about in that book) I was contacted by an old family friend M. L. Smith, Jr. This is the same M.L. Smith, Jr. which appears on my resume of which you and Sandy have a copy.
M.L. contacted me at the car lot where I was selling cars at the time and asked me to come out to his office to talk with him about an employment opportunity. And when I got out to his office he sat me down and told me that his large companies were spending approximately $250,000.00 a year fighting frivolous lawsuits and paying attorney's fees.
He informed me that this just seems to be the avenue and response toward any successful business venture in America today and that he really needed a good attorney to come into his office and handle all of his legal matters in house at least until the time that the matters could be resolved or then sent out for hired formal litigation resolution.
He informed me that I would be compensated rather handsomely for my participation in his legal matters and enjoy the status as a salaried employee with his multi-million dollar a year companies. In short, what may appear to have been an extension of a charitable offer by a "good person" much like that referred to above with respect to your invitation to the Grammy Block Party.

Well I thanked M.L. for his extended offer and still remember vividly what I then told him word for word. I said:

"*M.L. what is taking place right now and being done to my only child is wrong. I know that. Hell, we all know that. And I may never again be able to buy my only child a new car or even a new pair of shoes because of my choice to abandon the legal profession and the corruption and*

inequity inherent in it. But what I am doing now is right. And what I am doing now is for him. And while I may never again be able to do anything for my only child that any Daddy would hope and want to do for his little boy. I can still do this for him.....
And I will never affirm in the eyes of my trusting and only little boy the very types of actions and distorted agendas inherent in a profession of individuals who could even conceive that such misguided actions could possibly have some good intention."

I then thanked M.L. again for his offer and walked back out of his office in order to return to the used car lot where I was working at the time.

Now M.L. is a multi-millionaire many, many times over in Louisiana. He goes to church and even gives charitably. He is considered a pillar of an admiring community in N.E. Louisiana who employees hundreds of workers. In short, he is considered by most there to be a "Good Person" just like any community across this nation who judges a man's character by the size of his wallet. And while some have alleged that he and or his daughter may have been involved in the murder of her second husband while at his home. Most accept just what M.L. has told them. That the young man simply fell and hit his head.
And while M.L. is no stranger to the law in a personal sense either. He even jokingly telling me personally in confidence about some of those legal exploits where he had "punched out" his elderly neighbor with whom he was having a property line dispute. Before then simply buying his home outright in order to end that property dispute and making a deal with the local district attorney to pay a small fine for knocking out the old man. I, of course, accepted M.L.'s charitable offer of assistance in the manner I could only hope it was extended to me at that trying time in my life.

So the next day M.L. called me again and asked if I would return to his office. I obliged and this is what he told me then (word for word).

He told me that he wanted me to go to work for his companies and that he understood now why I didn't wish to be involved in the law. As such, he informed me that he would simply "create a position for me" in his companies. Something that he would initially call a Labor Foreman. But that he would move me up very quickly in his companies and had no reason to believe at all that I wouldn't be a Project Superintendent running multi-million dollar jobs for him in a very short time. So this time I accepted M.L.'s apparently generous offer. So at 40 years of age I quit my job at the used car lot and went to work for his companies. Shortly thereafter realizing the true intent behind his seemingly generous offer.

You see I soon thereafter discovered that a Labor Foreman was really nothing more than a Laborer who made $10 an hour instead of the customary $8. Where the laborers were to work 12 hour shifts (either 7 a.m. to 7 p.m. or 7 p.m. to 7 a.m.) in the hot, confined spaces of a cement kiln continually carrying, pushing and stacking cement, refractory fire brick to be laid in the kilns. Or shoveling out huge mountains of rubble and old brick, wheelbarreling the refuse out to new mountains of debris. Along with many other indescribable tasks reserved for the lowest levels of the society of young men from 18 to mid-20s who are required to sacrifice their lives and health in order to eat, due to the stations in life that they were born.
In short, I immediately recognized what M.L. had designed to show me then what awaited me in default of trading my soul for a life of leisure in the law. As such, a mere few short months or perhaps weeks in the confines of this hell would surely bring me around to the "***proper mode of thinking***". And thus I would soon be begging to come into his cool, air-conditioned offices of luxury in order to accept his initial offer of assistance. And, after all, in this "Good Man's" distorted mind and thinking it was not he who was inflicting this new misery into my own grief and life. Instead, it was my "***own choice***" not to return to the practice of law that lay this misery

at my feet.

And realizing immediately this life test, Sylvester I set my mind to prove to M.L. and myself that I would not return to what I knew was wrong. And so I sucked it up and continued down my own personal path of hell eating oatmeal and baloney while saving every cent of my money in order to be allowed to continue petitioning court after court in order to be reunited with my only child while illuminating facts that could only be described as critically important in the lives of all. And, after all, the man did tell me that I would "move up very quickly in his companies".

And just like with PATH, I told myself that in 3 to 6 months at the latest things would turn. They would get better. This nightmare and hell would end. And I wouldn't have been required to sell my soul in the process if I just held on.
And I continued this very same practice for over 2 and a half years until I was forced to stop looking the other way myself and admit that I was still at the very same spot where I began with his companies with one exception. I was now a 43 year old labor foreman. So I quit my job at M.L. Smith, Jr. Inc. and took a job in the same industry with Industry Services Co., Inc.
In the very same grueling work environment doing the very same grueling work. Again with one slight exception. This time I was a brick layer instead of a laborer. Where I continued on in the same 3 to 6 month projected horizons for another 2 and a half years.

The reason I've shared these facts with you Sylvester, as readily evident from my resume in your office, is that I now realize just exactly what you said to me the day before yesterday. I was not suffering in that environment for over five years in order to allow those around me the necessary time in order to speak up for us all. I was suffering in order to allow them to simply look the other way. In fact, the very same thing that I think we both recognize I am doing while staying at PATH.

In short, everyone there has already made his or her choice. And no one there is going to speak up about what we all know is wrong.
And 3 months from now we'll all be in exactly the same positions that we are today.
In fact, we could all continue on for another five years, just like in Louisiana, as long as I'm willing to suffer as a sort of payment to allow each of you to look the other way.
I think we can all see and admit that now.

I have been informed, in confidence of course, at each and every stage of the proceedings which you read about in that book by numerous and varied confidant's that if I would only go back to the law things would work themselves out for me and my son. And, as pointed out in my email to you of last, a measure which would simply help bury every shockingly wrong occurrence that has been designed in these events to date. Nothing short of me selling my own soul in order to help protect those who would employ such measures in our community. Along with assisting the rest of us in simply looking the other way while enough time passes that the whole thing can just die and be forgotten.

In short, the very same offer of "help" that Silvana at Food on Foot extended to me in their Charitable Organization. Where she told me: "*You just need to get with the Program and go back to Law*". Of course rationalizing, just exactly like the "Good Samaritan" M.L. of before, that it is really my own choice that lays this misery at my feet. As I could stop this misery at any time by simply going back to the law. A rationale that makes perfect sense to any such as Silvana or M.L. or others like them.

So my 90 days are up next week on the 5th of August. The 90 days which your organization allows others to determine for themselves if they are going to make the necessary changes in their lives in order to start doing what is right in their life.

As such, it seems only fitting to hold each of you at PATH to the very same scheduled timeline. And I've made this choice, in part, relying upon the same studies illuminated by you regarding the Kitty Genovese studies and those illuminated by me in the Knapp and Moellen Commission hearings. Which each seem to reveal for us all that 1 in 10 people are actually good people. And 1 in 10 people are actually bad people. With the remaining 8 in 10 being accurately described as neither Good nor Bad.
But, instead, those who derive their opinions and tailor their own personal actions in life according to the direction of the prevailing winds at time.

As such, I will leave on the 5th in order to continue my search for those contained in the foremost category. In short, those who actually established an underground railroad or Shindler's List of our past. And, of course, those who will be remembered for their courage and heroism in doing the same for our future.

I want to thank you and PATH for the assistance you've extended to me over the last 90 days and ask that you please give my name, email address and/or telephone number to any who may come to PATH in the future seeking to find me. In short, I hereby release each and every PATH employee from the confines of your own policy in not revealing any of this information to others seeking it.

Thanks again Sylvester and I wish you and those at Path the best.

John Sisk

Son, I've included these particular emails not only to illuminate the events in my life at this time but to also reveal the distinction easily made between the groups of individuals listed in the title of this chapter.

You see Sylvester and Sandy both expressed a deep regret and empathy towards me during each of our discussions and talks during my stay in their own charitable organization. Thus delineating a clear line, at least for me, of those who comprise the eighty percent of us all who feel like, and even truly believe, we comprise the one in ten regarded as the "Good People" in our midst.

In fact, both Sylvester and Sandy, like all of those at PATH, seem to represent the very best of all people contained in the eight in ten of us who believe today that it would be inconceivable that they would have stood in silence watching the events of 2011, 300, 165 or even 60 years ago. Of course making it slightly more evident just how difficult it must have been for those 2011, 300, 165 or even 60 years ago to have actually spoken up

themselves then.

The day before I left the PATH program Sylvester even looking me in the eye and saying with a noticeable pain written all over his face: "John, it just seems like there ought to be at least some justice in this world".

The clear intent when reading between those lines which marked his grimaced face was why in the world doesn't "somebody" speak up and do something about this horrible injustice that has continued for almost eight years now. Though, of course, him innately recognizing that he, nor those at PATH, were that "somebody".

Son you too will ultimately come to recognize this inevitable fact, it will never take very long for those comprising the one in ten you meet in life to speak up against the injustice and inequity in their midst that each and every inspired writing ever left for us forewarns will be part of the very tests that each of us will encounter. And you will ultimately find that it will always be after those have first spoken up that the remaining eight in ten will jump on the proverbial bandwagon.

It is just the established enigma and precedent inherent in us all which history continues to reveal for us over and over and over again.

And some may proclaim that there is a vast difference between those who suffer in their silence (like Sylvester and Sandy and perhaps even PATH) and those who are a bit more adamant in their intentions to look the other way. But those comprising the memorable one in ten will easily recognize that none can be relied upon to ever be standing beside them in the face of injustice until once the tide has already turned against the evil that they accommodated and allowed only moments before that pivotal turning event.

So remember son, how a man does anything in life is how that same man will eventually do everything in life and also how he will be remembered in life by both men and his God.

As such, as hard as it was for me to admit I was being forced in my own efforts to continue my quest forward yet again on our behalves since it was now rather apparent to me that I had just found another cement factory and one in which I could easily spend the next five years while suffering and waiting for those whose established nature and practice would always prevent their voiced protest.

I even received an email exactly one week after leaving the PATH program from one of its other homeless residents staying there while I was there. The very same person, named Rosemary, who generously donated her time and talents in order to shoot a short documentary clip on her small digital camera in the upstairs meeting room at the PATH homeless shelter and one which we then placed on the internet at YouTube and other places announcing the release of….. A Letter to CAS.

I have copied and pasted that email exchange here below denoting her obvious concern and despair along with my own at that time.

From: **Rosemary** (roseky200@yahoo.com)
Sent: Thu 8/11/11 3:35 PM
To: John Sisk (johnboy45@live.com)

Hi John,

Good afternoon. How are you? Just checking on you to see how you are doing.

Rosemary

From: **John Sisk** (johnboy45@live.com)
Sent: Thu 8/11/11 7:27 PM
To: roseky200@yahoo.com

Hi Rosemary

Considering I'm living on the street, you've read every horrid thing that's happened in my life over the last eight years, I'm almost 50 years old and tens of thousands of "*good people*" are aware of all of this and still refuse to speak up OR to help me address any of these things..... I guess I'm doing about as good as can be expected. 

Hope you're doing well. 

John

Chapter 22
Today, August 13, 2011
"And the Deafening Roar of the Crumbling Empire as it Fell was not Heard Over the Cheers and Applause Coming from its Own Citizens"

Son it has often been said that the most accurate predictor for what is going to happen in the society which you live in tomorrow……is to look at what happened in that particular society yesterday. In other words, the best indicator for what mistakes man will make in the future is to simply look at the ones he's made already in the past because history has a well-documented record of simply repeating itself. Over…….and over……and over again!

Such a truism is even found in our works of Art throughout the ages where those works of Art like books, paintings, sculptures, etc. seem to mimic the stories of our past. And, consequently, our actions then in turn begin to mimic the new works of Art evolving in our present like in our movies, television shows, music, etc.

One day when I was preparing your United States Supreme Court brief I was suffering from a bit of writer's block and so I decided to put on a movie in hopes that it would supply the sort of distraction I needed in order to pick up later and continue on in our legal quest.

The movie I happened to pick up that day was one from the Star Wars series which I thought would be rather mindless and shallow thus allowing me to relax my intellectual focus for a period and simply enjoy some rather inexpensive entertainment for a short spell. Only to recognize just how relevant that particular work of Art happened to be to the very circumstances that you and I were then facing in life.

In this series of movies, writer George Lucas enacts for us all the age old embattlement of Good vs. Evil with, of course, Good ultimately prevailing at the end of each of his works of art at least for that period of time. Sort of an artistic rendition of the circle of life denoting that Good never wins indefinitely but, instead, merely prevails for a short period thus beginning that endless circle of embattlement anew.

And much like in the Bible or Koran or Torah or any of the other inspired religious writings handed down throughout history, this particular artist seemed to also include a series of teachings in the form of parables recognizable only to those readers or viewers ready to accept that particular intended message. Whether Lucas's encoded teachings were intentional or unintentional, of course, I could not say but nonetheless there they were plainly visible in his work and awaiting their intended transmission to those who were destined to receive them.

Yet another confirmation, at least for me, in a long line of established evidence that no man can ever truly take credit for the enlightenment of another but, instead, some men (or women) are periodically utilized as a sort of cosmic or spiritual tool to bring forward the teachings and messages meant to help us all in navigating the ever changing, evolutionary path and modern tests that each of us will face during our time here.

So whether it be a moving song that touches the listener during a time of deep despair and intermittently bolsters their resolve to face another tomorrow or the passages in a book which enable the reader to intimately identify with the trials and inequity weathered by that books hero or heroine, the author or performer can really only take credit for having been ready to be chosen to relay those inspired messages to us and not for the actual content of that message. In short, the origin of that work and that

message was from an inspired source and not the performer or writer themselves.

So in this particular work of art I watched as one of the main characters in the movie stood in front of a prototypical senate or world committee seeking to direct the future of all, where Padme Amidala beseeched its voting members to turn away from greed and evil and see what was right for their own community and their world. Only to then say, when she realized her emotional and enlightened pleas were to fall on deaf ears:

"And the Deafening Roar of the Crumbling Empire as it Fell was not Heard Over the Cheers and Applause Coming from its Own Citizens"

I guess a line so stunningly a pro po for me, at that particular juncture of my own life and your proceedings, because I had just petitioned every single court in the entire State of Louisiana twice with pleas of enlightenment only to then be required to again prepare for battle in the highest Court in our nation with pleas to hopefully turn us all away from a path of certain destruction and further moral decay. While admittedly standing alone in the face of jeers and protests from the crowds who were to benefit from my work.

Of course Lucas, in this particular work of art, going on to illuminate in the remainder of that intended inspired message meant for me that day the portion which would encourage me onward toward another tomorrow and another battle.

In short, that Good does eventually triumph over evil, just as it always has in the end, even though evil is certain to win some of those designed battles of the war. And while we have been promised that Good will eventually win, perhaps not at the precise time that we would wish, it is those challenging battles that comprise the tests that are important to God and remembered by men.

But, then again, this is the very same inspired message found in the stories contained in the Veda, Bible, Torah, Koran and every single other inspired writing ever left for us before.

The last inspired message which I happened to recognize in Lucas's particular work of Art came toward the end of the series where the Patriarch of the movement of Good kneeled down with his sword at his side in order to simply allow the Patriarch of Evil to end his old, tired and weary life. A measure by the character Obi-Wan Kenobi which initially indicated that Good could not triumph over evil in our future worlds until this inspired work of Art went on to illuminate for us all that this deliberated measure was required by that champion of Good in order to break the apathy of others or their reliance upon him. In short, an intended measure by that Champion of Good in order to make each of the others fully aware that their own future survival depended not upon him but instead their own willingness to wage battle, to speak up, to take up the pen or sword or microphone to fight against the injustice and evil in their midst.

As such, his part was done. His destiny fulfilled.

Not surprisingly the very same message found in the stories of Moses and Jesus and Abraham Lincoln and Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. and, in fact, virtually every single previous documented example where the tide of Good did not begin to rise, erasing the evil from our midst, until that Champion of Good fell. Thus triggering an awareness in the rest of us that looking the other way in the face of injustice or evil helps us and our own families no more than simply allowing another to fight that battle alone on our behalf whilst we watch and cheer quietly from a distance.

Son, I left home at 18 years of age in order to face the world intent upon making the mark that destiny had chosen for me and to hopefully make some small difference in my community for the better, consequently leaving behind some improvement for my children and the children of my neighbors.

Training myself along my path to always look ahead, trying not to dwell in the past and accepting that there would always arise a series of challenges and hardships that I knew would attempt to impede those efforts in my present.

I will be forty-eight years old in just a few months and unsure of how much longer I have left to participate in this world's challenges. My own destiny seeming to have been now fulfilled and my health now seeming to fail at an increasingly exponential rate. My body finally now able to lodge its revolt against the years of torment, stress, anguish and pain that I refused to accept from it as any sort of legitimate protest while ordering it ahead into the face of a prolonged battle where the permitted luxuries of sleep or gaiety or sometimes even nourishment could simply not be entertained. For like so many wars waged throughout our world's evolution, the battle itself was more important than the mere trifling body utilized to fight it.

And now with the ability to always look ahead, which was once a honed practice unparalleled in any man who had come across my own path during my adult life, having simply been extinguished in me. I find that it is time for me to metaphorically kneel down with my sword at my side while awaiting the next new generation of Champions to pick up the battle from here.

Whether we, as a society, have evolved to the point that we no longer require the expiration of our Champions in order to trigger this awareness in us I cannot say but I

wanted to at least leave behind a written account of these events so that you would know that your Daddy never abandoned you in thought nor heart from the very moment you were taken from my arms on February 4th, 2004. Thus initiating a Champion's journey.

And how can I now kneel down with confidence that this evil will become illuminated and vanquished from our midst for some brief period in time with utter certainty? Well…..I have received the signs and messages as intended which allow me to know that Good will always prevail over evil in our tests while here. In fact, that very trust and sincere faith is the last test any man will be required to pass along his path while here. Accepting with confidence that those inspired words meant what they said and that the messages can truly be relied upon by us all.

A level of awareness that only one in ten men will ever achieve in life as so readily illuminated in the United States Knapp Commission hearings and confirmed once again in the Moellen Commission reports. Where those United States federally funded studies illuminated a rather stunningly accurate depiction of who we are as a society.

With 10% of us choosing to take the path of Champions while here and 10% of us choosing to take the path incorporating the worst forms of the seven deadly sins in life. Leaving 80% of us to simply delude ourselves that life was only meant to have been a test for Moses or Job or Jesus or any of the others remembered by history…..but not them.

An unfortunate choice which allows them to look the other way so that they never see the road signs illuminating their intended path in life toward enlightenment. The mile markers which would have guided them down a road toward becoming a Champion themselves. And a rewarding path that would not only light the way for others to come behind them, but would also provide them with a sense of peace, acceptance and

understanding when it comes time for them to kneel down with their sword at their side fully aware that their purpose here was served. That their own tests were passed and their path was successfully navigated right to that spot where he or she then knelt down allowing one of the next new generation contained in the memorable 10% to pick up the torch where it lay on the ground to begin their own journey of a Champion.

Finally Son, I would be remiss if I failed to point out that I personally have never met a Champion along my own path in life in any form of advanced age. For it is not in the latter stages of one's life that a Champion may be forged. In fact, I've never even read in any historical account of the existence of such a man nor woman. For history has illuminated for us all that our Champions of tomorrow, just as they were yesterday, are forged from the depths of adversity that only the youthful could endure.

And as such, I've never wasted any time seeking wisdom from the old but instead looking for inspiration from the young for neither enlightenment, nor wisdom nor awareness can be taught to any man…… but instead it must be earned.

So I wanted to end this letter by thanking the youthful source of inspiration that guided a man down a path of Champions so that Good could once again prevail over evil in our world even if only for some short time in our history of events. Leaving yet another documented account, in a long line of historically recorded events, which may someday serve to sooth the pain, still the faith, bolster the confidence and allow the trust and faith to form in one of the 10% of those who will become our new Champions of tomorrow.

Son your contribution to this destined journey was no small part but instead comprised the courage that made it possible to complete. You were the steel in the blade

of my sword, the very fervor and wrath with which I swung it to battle against the enemy. In fact, the very breath I drew to supply to lungs and heart which fed the memorable battle of a Champion who would fight for us all.

In a word……you were then and still are my heart.

Chapter 23
Colby Alexander Sisk

Well that's it son. That's our story! I didn't change a single name. I didn't change a single date. I didn't change anything in this letter to you because I wanted to allow you, at your leisure, to go and check any single fact listed in this letter to you. As such, I gave you the actual real name of the people involved that you may wish to contact or call. I also provided you with the actual date and town or city that anything occurred. I even provided you with the actual name of the court wherein you could find the actual public court records denoting just exactly what I've listed for you in this letter.

And as I sit here today, at the seeming conclusion of my own path, even I'm unsure of the reasons held by those who participated in this trial in our lives. But only the purpose God intended to illuminate in us all and his own reason for its occurrence.

However, I believe that any man who has weathered the battles which allow him to peer into such depths and insight as those listed for you in this letter has a moral obligation and duty to leave behind a documented account of that wisdom earned in order that others comprising that one in ten may benefit from it tomorrow. So I will give you only my theory for how and why this occurred to you at only the tender age of three.

As illuminated in this Letter I still believe that nine in ten of us are innately good with, of course, eight of those nine incorporating varying and even vacillating degrees of good. And with the actions of men like USDC Judge Dee D. Drell, USCA5 Judge Thomas M. Reaveley and the myriad of others illuminated in this Letter I readily accept that even they comprise the eight in ten of us who strive to do what is right and good in life with, of course, varying degrees of effort and success.

In other words, ninety percent of us will make mistakes along our path in life with only ten percent of us fully aware that what we are doing is wrong from the very moment that we commence our thoughts or actions. And the inspired words left for us all, like those in the Bible or Koran or Torah or much like these in this letter to you, are meant to reach each and every one of those contained in the ninety percent of us who will continue to strive to be good tomorrow.

However, unfortunately, only one in ten will actually be reached with those intended messages and helped. But over the period of a life of a book, that one in ten will still reach millions.

When these events first began I naturally assumed that your mommy or her family had consulted with a corrupt hearing officer in California in an attempt to manufacture some legal affectation there in order simply scare me into accommodating her desire to reconcile.

And even when she surreptitiously then flew to Monroe, Louisiana in order to request a secluded hearing in a completely separate legal proceeding entitled "In the matters of Heather Grable Sisk", I still assumed that we were dealing with merely an isolated and small group of easily corruptible individuals.

However, following my lunch date with lil Les and particularly following the original proceedings in the Louisiana 2nd Circuit Court of Appeals I then accepted that your mommy could not have conceivably been behind such a well-orchestrated and public display of impropriety. And as such, that some other unseen political force had to be responsible for the occurrence of what every law on the books of every State Court in this nation illuminated was impossible to occur in our Nation's courts.

As such, and as evident from our United States Supreme Court filing, I then began to suspect that this "incredible stroke" must have originated from a group of exceedingly accomplished individuals in the political ranks of our country such as those I'd met while practicing law in California. With me even fully aware that Miller Medearis had a daughter and son-in-law living in Shreveport, Louisiana where they were all part of a large recycling or similar corporate business entity.

However, as the events continued to unfold in your proceedings even I was forced to admit that such wide spread events could not have possibly been attributable solely to the political influence of only the few such as those whom I previously suspected. And thus I began to suspect that, perhaps, this "incredible stroke" must have originated from the very highest decision making levels of a State or even a nation since we had petitioned far too many courts in far too many venues across this nation merely in order to illuminate nothing more than that a myriad of participants in each place would still simply "look the other way" in the face of this obvious injustice.

As such and having actually traversed this path I'm confident today, at its end, that a singular entity was responsible for these events, our path and this particular injustice in both of our lives. It is the very same entity responsible for the path written about and contained in the biblical account of a man named Job which is contained in the Christian, Jewish, Muslim and Hindu bibles.

In short, neither you nor I can blame the counterbalancing entities of nature for this occurrence since we, like Job, had earned the right to be tested in such a harsh manner by them. And, of course, we can't blame any of the participants in these events since their obligation to speak up formed part of their very own moral tests while here.

And while we, like God himself, can only hope or even wish that those who are tested possess the courage and strength to pass their own tests when presented, none can be angry at the ones who fail those tests. As such, there's no one to blame for the circle of life. There's only acceptance of it.

Along with the trust, faith and belief that one in ten of us tomorrow will again gain the strength and courage which may just propel them down their own path of a Champion while utilizing the documented accounts of their Champions from yesterday as a roadmap illuminating their way. A historically documented ritual, completing that circle of life, which is as old as the written text on this earth.

Son, all I have left of you today are some vivid memories of a 4 year old little boy. Three outdated photographs to remind me of my once most cherished possession and pride and a single, tiny, old and worn, dirty sock that I've carried with me since the very day you were taken from my arms almost eight years ago.

My heart still aches... My tears still fall…. As my memories become more distant.

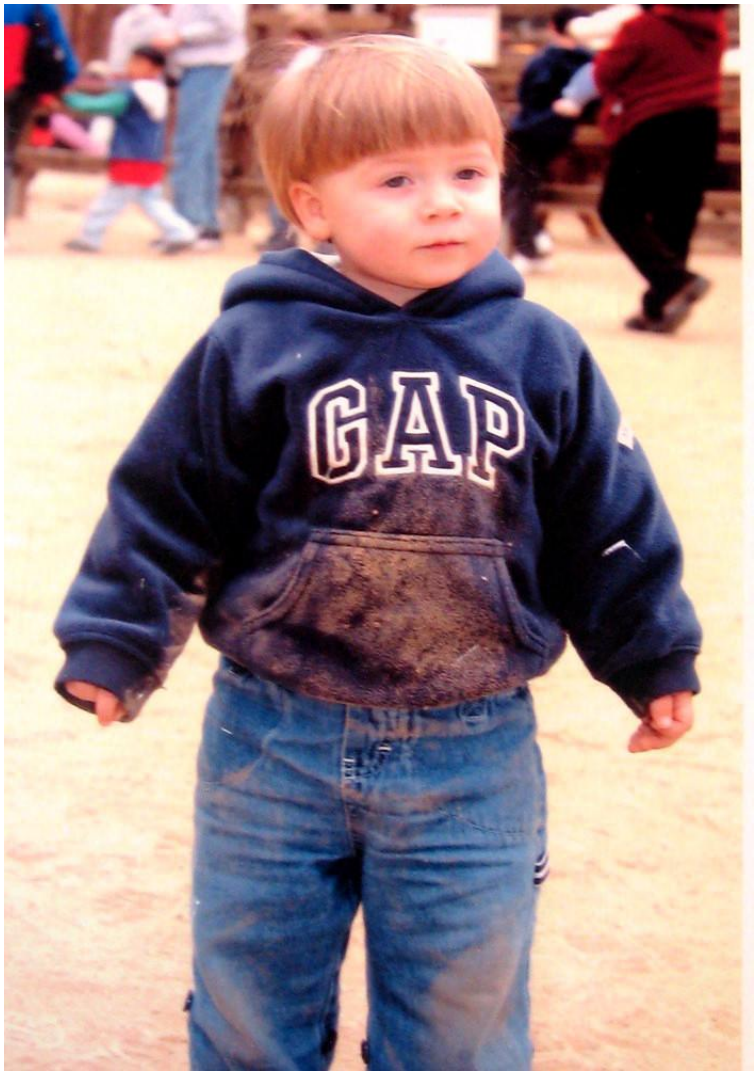
And I find myself more regularly attempting to look out of some window from time to time hoping to glimpse the comforting vision of a handsome, blue-green-eyed, brown haired, 10 year old, little boy walking down the street hand in hand with a larger and older version of himself. A big smile on his face. Frolic in his step.

And on this day the pain so great and the ache so deep that the only relief which I could think to apply to this continually throbbing hurt……. was to sit down and write a letter to C.A.S.

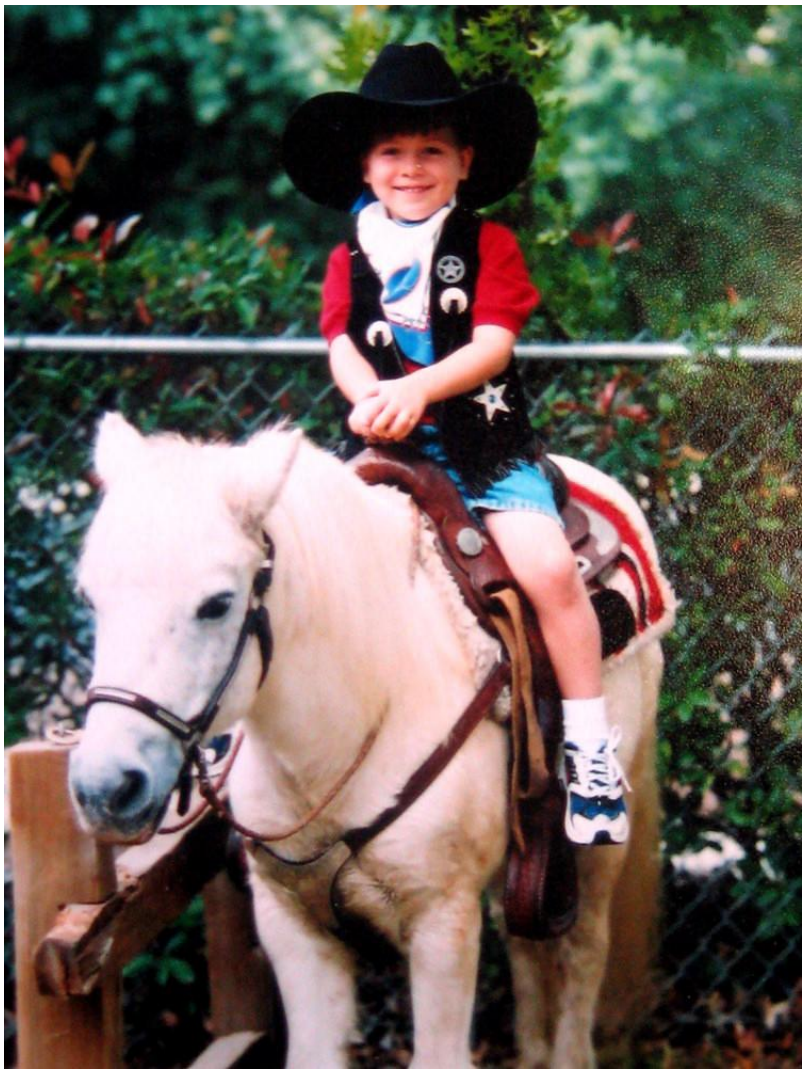
Hoping to somehow relay just what you've always meant to me.

And hoping that you would one day know, that I love you son more than you or anyone else could ever see.

Love Daddy :o)



Daddy's Lil Man




A LETTER
To CAS

Daddy upstairs at the PATH Homeless Shelter located at 2346 Cotner Ave. in West Los Angeles after Shooting the brief Documentary Video with Rosemary.


Love and Happiness


Home is where
the Heart is

August 15th, 2011

Holographic Will

I, John Robert Sisk, being of sound mind and body do declare this as my intent and desires of my death.

It is my intent to will and leave all possessions which I die possessed of, both coporeal and incoporeal, to my son born as named Colby Alexander Sisk. The singular purpose of this will is to insure these desires as ordinarily carried out by operation of the law. But for the possible adoption of my son and the illegal changing of his name from my own surname of Sisk to that of another named Hermansen.

Thus written and signed in Los Angeles, California on this 15th day in August, 2011.

John R. Sisk
Testator